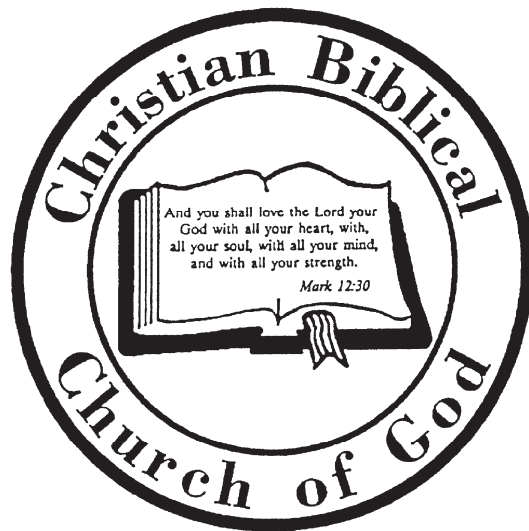


Study Package One

The Bible, Introductory Doctrines



Transcript Book

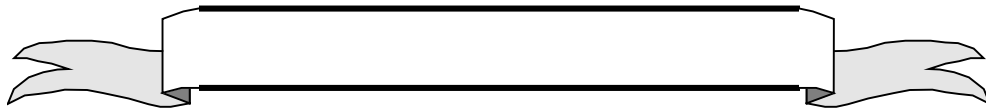
By Fred R. Coulter

© 2015, 2024
Fred R. Coulter
Christian Biblical Church of God
P. O. Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

DOCUMENT *of* COMPLETION

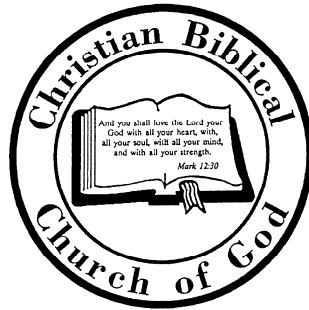
THIS ACKNOWLEDGES THAT, I



HAVE SUCCESSFULLY COMPLETED

Study Package One

Series of 15 sermons by Fred R. Coulter



Signature

Date

- Beginner's Basic Bible Study I Date completed _____
- Beginner's Basic Bible Study II Date completed _____
- New Age Versions of the Bible I Date completed _____
- New Age Versions of the Bible II Date completed _____
- Prove the Bible Date completed _____
- God is Personal Being Date completed _____
- How to Pray I Date completed _____
- How to Pray II Date completed _____
- How to Pray III Date completed _____
- How to Pray IV Date completed _____
- Laws & Commandments of God I Date completed _____
- Holy Bible Date completed _____
- Laws & Commandments of God II Date completed _____
- The Gospels Date completed _____
- The Kingdom of God Date completed _____

Contents

Study Package One Transcript Book

	PAGE
Beginner's Basic Bible Study I -----	1 – 12
Beginner's Basic Bible Study II -----	13 – 22
New Age Versions of the Bible I -----	23 – 35
New Age Versions of the Bible II -----	36 – 49
Prove the Bible -----	50 – 55
God is Personal Being -----	56 – 65
How to Pray I—Let God's Spirit Work in You -----	66 – 77
How to Pray II—Believe! -----	78 – 89
How to Pray III—Trust in the Lord -----	90 –101
How to Pray IV How Does God Talk to You? -----	102–112
The Laws and Commandments of God—The Nature of God's Laws -----	113–122
Holy Bible -----	123-133
The Laws and Commandments of God—The Ten Commandments -----	134-137
¹ The Gospels -----	138-140
The Kingdom of God -----	141-142

Study Package One

Compact Disc

[When included]

- Tracks 1 & 2** **Beginner's Basic Bible Study I**
- Tracks 3 & 4** **Beginner's Basic Bible Study II**
- Tracks 5 & 6** **New Age Versions of the Bible I**
- Tracks 7 & 8** **New Age Versions of the Bible II**
- Track 9** **Prove the Bible**
- Track 10 & 11** **God is Personal Being**
- Track 12** **How to Pray I—Let God's Spirit Work in You**
- Track 13** **How to Pray II—Believe!**
- Track 14** **How to Pray III—Trust in the Lord**
- Track 15** **How to Pray IV How Does God Talk to You?**
- Track 16** **The Laws and Commandments of God—The Nature of God's Laws**
- Track 17** **Holy Bible**
- Track 18** **The Laws and Commandments of God—The Ten Commandments**
- Track 19** **The Gospels**
- Track 20** **The Kingdom of God**

Study Package One

The Bible, Introductory Doctrines

Foreword

This book contains the transcripts of fifteen sermons delivered by Fred R. Coulter. This first study package is intended to be an introduction to how to start studying the Bible as well as build a relationship with God the Father and God the Son. Mr. Coulter, you will find, is very thorough in his teaching of the doctrines of the Bible.

In the part “Beginner’s Basic Bible Study I” we will be introduced to the concepts of: (1) are you wanting to be a Christian or (2) is God directly intervening in your life to call your attention to Him. This first study is addressing how you should start. It calls attention to that when you first come to God you come with your own ideas. But to come to know God you have to accept and practice His ideas.

In the part “Beginner’s Basic Bible Study II” you are informed of the fact that you are to grow in grace and knowledge of the Lord, now your Lord, Jesus Christ. In your life you now need, if you are going to grow in your relationship with the Almighty God you need to incorporate in your daily life prayer and study of God’s Word, the Bible.

The part “New Age Versions of the Bible I” informs you, the reader, that there are translations of God’s Word where the translators left out entire sentences. Some translators have mistranslated key words to have their translation more fully portray their own ideas instead of the plain teachings in the original texts that God saw were preserved so that translations into many languages could continue to be made throughout the ages. You will be warned of how absolutely incredibly subversive what Satan is doing through translations that remove part of God’s Word or add to God’s Word which make it possible to introduce teachings that are not supported in the original texts. The next part following, part “New Age Versions of the Bible II” breaks down this counterfeiting of God’s Word in detail along with the results that have and will occur from teaching doctrine that is of men and not what God said.

Now we come to the part “Prove the Bible”. This gives reasons that you can use to strengthen yourself in the true God and how reliable His Word is in your own personal life. It shows just how evident the Creation proves the existence of an all-powerful Creator God. It shows that the Bible is, in the original Biblical texts, the very Word of God.

Now we arrive at the part “God is a Personal Being”. It shows that God is a family that is composed of God the Father and God the Son and that mankind can

become part of this everlasting family, dwelling forever with the Father and Son in peace and joy. This is something that Satan has, through the ages, hidden from the world. It also reveals that God has a body, not a physical body as man does, but a body composed of spirit that looks like a man.

At this time you come to the part “How to Pray I – Let God’s Spirit Work in You”. This is followed by the parts “How to Pray II – Believe”, “How to Pray III – Trusting in the Lord”, and “How to Pray IV – How Does God Talk to You?”. These sections of this transcript book shows that in talking to God there are things that you do and there are things that you do not do. It also goes into how God views lawlessness and exactly what that is. You cannot have a successful fulfilling relationship with if prayer is not an integral part of your daily life.

Now you will come to the part “The Laws and Commandments of God – The Nature of God’s Laws”. It shows that Law existed, God’s Law, at the very creation of Adam and Eve. Without Law there is no sin, and if there is no sin then there is no consequences—no sickness, no pain, and no death. However since these things do exist, all the pain and suffering in the world you will find results from leaving the protection of God’s Law. The Law is a protection as it tells you what sin is. When you break the Law you fall into the clutches of sin, and the result of sin is death.

The part “Holy Bible” is next. In this section the Holy Bible is discussed. How the Bible came to be is revealed to the reader and how God stands behind every Word that He has caused to be written. It also shows that there is no other book on the face of the earth that lays bear human nature as the Bible does.

Now you arrive at the part “The Laws and Commandments of God – The Ten Commandments”. We are introduced to the Ten Commandments being the foundation of God’s Word. They indeed have been over mankind since Adam’s creation. It is shown how one is to practice the intent of the Ten Commandments and not just have an outward show but rather they are to be part of one’s heart-at the center of one’s very life.

At this part, “The Gospel”, you come to the section that shows what the Gospel is and how Jesus Christ expects it to be preached in each age of mankind until He returns Himself to rule over mankind for all eternity.

Now we come to the last part of this transcript book, namely the part “The Kingdom of God”. It shows that the Kingdom of God is the government of the Family of God. The Scriptural references dealing with the Kingdom of God are studied and put together. The reader will find that if they are in a relationship with God now that they are under the jurisdiction of the Kingdom of God and not the jurisdiction of Satan the Devil as the world is.

Special thanks goes to Bonnie Orswell, Nancy Spaller, and Laila Patterson for transcribing the sermons.

Beginner's Basic Bible Study I

(Believe, Repent, Be Baptized, Receive the Holy Spirit)

Fred R. Coulter

If you want to be a Christian, what should you do? *or* Are you answering the call? Matthew 22:14: "For **many** are called, but **few** are chosen."

- Why is it that only a *few* are chosen?
- For the few that are chosen, how is it that they are going to know what they are going to do?
- What they should do?

If you are interested in God, or want to find out about God:

- What should you do?

In other words, in the beginning:

- How should you start?

That's what this lesson is all about!

Let's begin with John 6. Here is something that is fundamental to understand. Here is something that is so very important for us to realize. Let's begin by having in concept more of what the Bible teaches than what *your ideas* may be. Lots of times, when we come to God we come:

- with our own ideas
- with our own thoughts
- with what we have heard
- with whatever church we have grown up in, if we've gone to church

There may be a benefit to being 'churched' in coming to understand the Truth, but it also may be a *big hindrance!* There may be a benefit to being 'unchurched,' but there also may be a hindrance. ***God is the One Who is going to have to do it!***

John 6:44: "No one can come to Me... [these are the very words of Jesus Christ] ...**unless the Father, Who sent Me, draws him...**" That's why there are *few that are chosen*. The Father has to draw you.

If you feel impelled, interested even to the point of almost obsessed, in trying to understand about God, God works with different lives in different ways. Generally, one of the first things that God does in His calling is to begin to reveal to you that *you need God!*

- God begins the calling
- God begins the drawing
- God begins bringing you to a knowledge of Him
 - How are you going to find God?
 - What is it that you need to do?

One man told me, 'I would like to know—because I'm beginning—what the Bible says about *the milk of the Word* and where should I start?' Let's start this way: There are four basic things that you need to understand:

1. belief
2. repentance
3. baptism
4. the Holy Spirit

These are the things that are so vitally important. There are a lot of people who say, 'I'll believe God as long as the Bible is properly translated.' *Which part is not?* 'Any part that doesn't agree with me!' Do you see the fallacy in that reasoning?

I. **BELIEF**

If you're going to come to God, you have to believe that He is! Here is the key important thing in belief, and a lot of people don't like to do this, because it requires a tremendous amount from them, as it will from you. As we begin going into this:

- What is it that you really want?
- What are your real desires?

Just like the man who came to Jesus and said, 'Lord, I'll follow You wherever you go!' Jesus said, 'Foxes have holes, but the Son of man has nowhere to lay His head. But ***IF*** you want to follow Me then there are going to be some other requirements.' We will see those, because that's all a part of believing. Then part of believing gets down to another thing:

- How much are you willing to believe?
- Are you willing to believe only those things that make you comfortable?
- Are you willing to believe only those things that don't condemn you?
- Are you willing to believe only those things that are nice?
- What is it that you're willing to believe?
- Are you willing to believe that God *is*?
- Are you willing to believe that He is all-powerful?
- Are you willing to believe that He is a personal God?
- Are you willing to believe that He has all authority over your life; in everything that you do?

You have to answer that because you must believe!

John 6—Here was a great crowd following Jesus. He fed the 5,000, and they said, 'O Lord, give us this bread evermore. Tell us what are the works of God that we may do them.' Jesus didn't just reach out and say that's nice, 'you're all good people and I'm so glad you recognize that I am the Messiah; I am so happy that you understand that I came from God. Now, everyone gather around here and we'll get this movement really going.'

NO! Jesus didn't say that. He said, 'This is the work of God, **that you believe on Him** Whom He (God the Father) has sent.' In other words, He's saying that you have to believe on Me—Jesus Christ!

- Can you believe on Him 50% of the time?
- Can you believe on Him 75% of the time?
- Can you believe on Him 90% of the time?

That's pretty good. If you were a baseball player and you had a 900 average, you would make Jose Canseco look like the dumps!

Can you believe on God 95%? 97%? 98%? 99%? That's pretty good, Job was 99%! But was that good enough?

How much are you willing to believe God?

Hebrews 11:6: "Now, **without faith...** [faith is that factor of belief] **...it is impossible to please God.** For **it is mandatory for the one who comes...** [or who is coming] **...to God.**"

Here is one basic, primary Bible study lesson for you if you have a *King James Version* of the Bible: Wherever the *KJV* has a verb that ends in 'eth' the original meaning is 'ing.' So, it should read: "...the one who **comes...** [or who is coming] ...to God..."

- God, I want to come to You!
- God, I want to be on Your side!
- God, I want You!

You are coming to God!

- God, I want to answer Your call!

"...to **believe...** [must believe]...**that He exists...**"—as God *says* He exists; as God *reveals* that He exists. *Not just an idea that you may have about God!* But what God says about Himself. If you want to know what God is telling you it's all right here in the Bible. Granted, there are some things difficult to understand, but that's not the place to begin. The place to begin is with the simple and easy to understand.

This is easy to understand: If you are coming to God, you must be believing on a continuous, ongoing, in-depth, *greater belief all the time* that **God is!** Then there's:

"...and *that* **He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him**" (v 6). That means *continuously, ongoing, life-giving, lifelong!*

A lot of people have fads, and a lot of people treat God like a fad, so they backslide, because it was a fad. They weren't coming to God. You can't treat God that way! You've got to "...diligently seek God."

John 14—here, again, is another basic Scripture for us to understand. This tells us some of the things that we need to do and understand.

John 14:1: "Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God; believe also in Me."

Verse 6: "Jesus said to him, 'I am **the Way**, and **the Truth**, and **the Life**; no one comes to the Father except through Me.'"

Now we've answered the primary, basic question: God the Father has to draw, but the only way you can come to God the Father is through Jesus Christ. You must believe that Jesus *is!*

- **He is the Way!** we are to follow Jesus as our example
- **He is the Truth!** You cannot find any Truth about God outside of Jesus Christ
- **He is the Life!**
 - ✓ you can have no life
 - ✓ you can have no forgiveness of sin
 - ✓ you cannot understand about God
 - ✓ you cannot know about God

unless you accept John 14:6 with all your heart, mind, soul and being!

There have been a lot of people who have tried to accept part of what He says here, but there are religions that are testimony to the fact that ***if you reject Jesus Christ you reject GOD!*** So, you also have to *believe* that. You, *with all your being*, have to accept that! There are some other things that we will see about Jesus as we go along.

John 8—here is what Jesus told people who were interested in Him. They would say, 'Lord, we'll follow You. Oh yes, we're a good religious people.' At this time this was right at the temple of God in Jerusalem during what is called in the Bible *the Feast of Tabernacles!* They were all wanting to hear Jesus. So, Jesus came and He talked to them and He said:

John 8:24: "That is why I said to you that you shall die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I AM, you shall die in your sins." That's why you have to believe in Jesus Christ. ***If you do not believe in Jesus Christ, you do not believe in God—period!***

- you may believe in a god
but the first commandment is that 'you shall have no other gods before Me.'

- you may believe in a religion
- you may believe in a concept

But you **don't believe in God!**

Jesus said that if you "...if you do not believe that I AM..." Jesus was the Messiah, the Savior, God incarnate before He came in the flesh, "**...you shall die in your sins.**"

In other words, there is no forgiveness of sins. There is no way out of sin, except through Jesus Christ. Let's see something else about believing in God. It's possible to believe *in* God—yes, it is—but **not believe God!** There is a vast difference between that.

- if you believe that there is a God
- if you believe that God *is* God
 - **Do you believe what He says?**

If you do:

- **How much?**
- **50%?**

A lot of Protestants say, 'We don't have to study the Old Testament, we are New Testament people.' But they've never read the Scripture where Jesus has said, 'If you would have believed Moses, you would have believed Me.'

Maybe some Protestants are willing to accept 50% of it. What if God says, 'I'll accept 50% of you? *Then you're not accepted!*

James 2:19: "Do you believe that God is one? You do well *to believe this...* [that's fine, that's beautiful] ...Even **the demons believe**, and tremble *in fear.*"

- they are the ones who rebelled against God
- they are the ones who followed Lucifer
- they are the ones who are now under the tutelage of Satan the devil!

Yes, the demons believe and tremble because they know their fate. But they didn't obey God! They didn't do what God said!

How much of God are you willing to believe?

Let's see what we are supposed to believe in addition to believing that God *is*, and that Jesus Christ was sent of God. That's the basic fundamental beginning.

Mark 1:1: "**The beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.**" Sometimes that very first verse escapes a lot of people, because they want

to get into more important things in the Bible. What are we to believe?

Verse 14: "Now, after the imprisonment of John, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the Gospel of the Kingdom of God, and saying, 'The time has been fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is near at hand; **repent, and believe** in the Gospel.'" (vs 14-15).

Not only are you to believe that God *is*, that He exists, and that you are coming to Him, and **you must diligently seek Him**. We will cover later: How do you seek God? You must also *believe* the Gospel and repent! It is based on *belief, repentance, baptism and the Holy Spirit*. Those things are vitally and absolutely important, just as a fundamental first step to understand how to become a Christian. You have to *repent and believe the Gospel!*

What is the Gospel? *It comes from the word in the Greek that means good news!*

- the good news about God
- the good news about Jesus Christ
- the good news about the forgiveness of sin
- the good news that you can have a tremendous relationship with God

But you must do it 100% God's way! There are no ifs, ands or buts about it. There are a lot of people who are 'yeah buts.' I'm sure you've heard of them: 'Oh yes, Lord, but...' *or* 'That sounds good, Lord, but...'

What you need to do is say, 'Okay, I want to follow God and I'm going to take all of my 'yeah buts' and throw them out. Whatever the 'yeah but' may be, throw it out! Get rid of all the 'yeah buts,' because these are the words of Jesus Christ! Let's see a little further:

- what we are to do
- what it is that we are to believe
- how it is that we are to conduct our lives
 - here's what you have to do
 - here is how you believe

Romans 10:9: "That if you confess with your mouth *the Lord Jesus...*" That's more than just saying you believe that Jesus was sent from God.

- you have to believe that He is the very Son of God
- you have to believe that He is the sacrifice for all the sins of mankind
- you have to believe and confess that with your mouth

"...and **believe in your heart...**" (v 9). A

lot of people take this as a sentimental kind of thing. 'Do you believe, brother.' *Oh yes, I believe!* They all get swept up in a big emotion. But do you "...believe in your heart..."? That means right down into the very inner core of your being! Do you believe that Jesus Christ *is* Lord!

That's what it's talking about. It's not just some little flim-flam thing where the preacher has the organist playing *Just as I Am*; come just as you are, and they all march down the aisle and everyone is all in an emotional fit. Someone says, 'Do you believe that Jesus is Lord?' You're sorrowful for your sins and say, 'Yes, I believe.' Then you walk out and six months later it doesn't amount to a thing.

- you have not believed
- you have not confessed
- you may have mouthed the words
- you may have gone through the motions

But that's not what it's talking about here.

"...believe in your heart that God raised Him from *the* dead, you shall be saved" (v 9). That becomes a very important thing, because everyone wants salvation. ***But not everyone wants it God's way!***

Verse 13: "For everyone who calls on the name of *the* Lord shall be saved." Of course, once you get into Bible study, then you realize that there are various stages of salvation.

Beginning salvation you are called, you repent of your sins and you are baptized and ***you are*** 'saved.' There is the saving by living by the Gospel and you ***are being*** 'saved.' There is the salvation that you ***shall be*** 'saved'—which refers to the resurrection when Jesus Christ returns.

Verse 14: How then shall they call on *Him* in Whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in *Him* of Whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without preaching? And how shall they preach, unless they be sent? Accordingly, it is written, 'How beautiful *are* the feet of those who announce the Gospel of Peace, and those who announce the good news of good things!'" (vs 14-15). That is the good news, the Gospel!

Verse 16: "But all have not obeyed the Gospel, because as Isaiah said, 'Lord, who has believed our report?' So then, faith *comes* by hearing, and hearing through *the* Word of God" (vs 16-17). That's how you begin; you have to begin by understanding these very basic, fundamental things. How far is this belief to lead us?

1-John 5—here is one of those fundamental things that drives people to begin to see that life is

not right, that life is not good. Then they begin to examine and see that *their own lives*, that *their own life* is not good, that *their own life* is not right, that *your own life* is miserable and wretched. You can look out and see that the world is, and you're part of the world.

1-John 5:19: "We know that we are of God, and that **the whole world lies in the power of the wicked one**"—terrible, miserable, rotten, debauching, demoralizing, corrupting, wickedness!

Sidebar: They have unearthed is the area of the south Dead Sea—just to show you how true the Bible is... Everything that has been unearthed and dug in the area called the Middle East, near the Holy Land has proved everything that the Bible has said to be absolutely irrevocably wholly, completely true to the minutest detail.

They have found where Sodom and Gomorrah was. Just like the Bible said, guess where they found Sodom? The Bible says that God rained fire and brimstone and sulfur down upon Sodom and Gomorrah. Well, they found Sodom and Gomorrah and some of the evidence under a huge deposit of sulfur. The archeologists are absolutely aghast at the perverted, wretched things that they found in the way of the statues, in the way of sexual implements, in the way of the perversion of these people.

The Bible is true. The Bible says that today is like Sodom and Gomorrah. That's why you have to believe that the whole world lies in wickedness!

Verse 20: "And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us an understanding, so that we may know Him Who *is* true; and we are in Him Who *is* true, *and* in His Son, Jesus Christ. He is the true God, and the eternal life." That is a summary of what all of this is going to lead to for you in trying to understand about God.

- you must believe
- you must believe that God exists
- you must be coming to Him
- you must be answering His call
- you must believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God
- you must believe that this present evil world lies in wickedness
- you must believe that that also includes *you*

II. REPENTANCE

Repentance is something that comes to you, that God grants you, that you see your life as it is in relationship to God.

Acts 2 is where we're told about repentance. That's what Jesus said, '*Repent and believe the Gospel!*' One of the very first things that the apostles

preached on the Day of Pentecost in Jerusalem at the temple was concerning Jesus Christ, His crucifixion and resurrection. When they preached that, when they understood and God reached down with His Spirit and pricked their hearts and minds and the beings, because it was right after the crucifixion, some 50 days. Peter was speaking and speaking powerfully!

Acts 2:36: "Therefore, let all *the* house of Israel know with full assurance that God has made this *same* Jesus, **Whom you crucified**, both Lord and Christ." We're going to have to understand something as an individual imputation to each one of us that God does.

First of all, you have to recognize that you're a sinner. 'All have sinned and come short of the glory of God.' It's what the Bible says! *The wages of sin is death!* Jesus took upon Himself all the sins of the whole world. But I want *you* to spiritually connect and communicate to that crucifixion on an individual one-to-one relationship in this way **because**:

- **you** have sinned
- **you** have killed Jesus Christ
- **you** have gone against the commandments of God
- **you** have gone astray
- **you** have committed all the abominations in your life

God laid upon Jesus Christ **your** sins!

So, where it says, v 36: "Therefore, let all *the* house of Israel know with full assurance... [you put **your** name there. Read it with your name] ...that God has made this *same* Jesus, **Whom you**... [your name] ...**crucified**, both Lord and Christ."

We can get this great abstraction that Jesus died 'for the sins of the world' but we somehow do not get the personalization that it was **ME** who also did it. That I could have been right there in the crowd cheering on 'Crucify Him!' That's exactly what every sin in the fiber of your being cries out to do, and then reject Christ. Here is what they did, and what you need to do.

- What is it that you want to know about God?
- What is it that you want to know about your life?
- What is that you are trying seek and achieve?

Here is where it begins! Once you really believe that God *is* God, what is it that you are going to do?

Verse 37: "Now, after hearing *this*, they

were cut to the heart..." Unfortunately, there are a lot of evangelists that get people 'pricked' in their hearts, ready to repent, ready to change because they see the evil and rottenness in the world and in their own lives, **and then they lead them astray** because they don't bring them the fullness of the Word of God.

Here they were, all "cut to the heart..." (v 37).

- What is your heart?
- What is your conscience
- What is your mind?
- What do you think about God?
- What do you believe about God?
- What is that you want to do for God?
- What is that you want God to do for you?

Here's the great God Who created the universe—the heavens and the Earth—and gave His very life for you. He laid His life down and said, 'Yes, take Me.'

- What is that you are going to do?
- What is that you feel in your heart, mind, soul and being?

God wants us to search the very depths of our heart, mind and being, and to understand the fundamental nature that we have as human beings.

"...and they said to Peter and the other apostles, 'Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?'" (v 37). There is something that you do need to do! This is something that God does require! This is something that is absolutely imperative!

Verse 38: "Then Peter said to them, 'Repent...'" *Repentance means*:

- Turning!
- A change!
- An abhorrence of what you have done!
- Of what you are!
- Of what you represent in your own evil, wretched, miserable life!

None is exempt from that! Once you repent and see how absolutely rotten, wicked, evil and vile that human nature is—that your nature is, that my nature is—you want to bury it, because it's like a rotten, fetid corpse.

"...and be baptized each one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for *the* remission of sins..." (v 38). You do bury it. Baptism is the next step. For the remission, the forgiveness, the blotting out, the lifting away of all of the sins, filth and rottenness. It doesn't matter how far you fell into the cesspool, because Jesus told the scribes and Pharisees—the religious 'do-gooders' and evil hypocrites of His

day—that the ‘harlots and publicans will go into the Kingdom of God before they will.’ Don’t think that God can’t forgive your sins, because He can, *every one of them!* Then you have to take your old fetid corpse out and bury it. Let’s see:

- what kind of repentance we need to understand
- what it is that we need to repent of
- what it is that causes us to sin

1-John 3:4—this is a basic Scripture to memorize, to burn into your mind, to let it live with you so that you understand.

1-John 3:4: “Everyone who practices sin is also practicing lawlessness, for sin is lawlessness.” Whoever is committing sin is transgressing the Law!

- Which law? *The Laws of God!*
- Which ones? *Any of those that are connected with the Laws of God!*

We won’t get into a huge dissertation about which laws we are to keep. Believe me, just start with the Ten Commandments. Just start with that alone!

- Do you have any other gods before you?
- Do you have any idols that you have made or setup in your heart?
- Do you take the name of God in vain?
- Do you break the Sabbath?
- Do you dishonor your father and mother?
- Do you murder?
- Do you steal?
- Do you commit adultery?
- Do you swear falsely?
- Do you covet other people’s things?

Start with that!

A lot of people with this pseudo-Christianity of Protestantism say, ‘We have to decide which ones.’ What if that is the one that God has said you shall keep, but you decide that ‘I am so good, that’s what I don’t have to keep.’ *Sin is the transgression of the Law!* That’s what it says!

Verse 4: “**Everyone who practices sin is also practicing lawlessness, for sin is lawlessness.**” That’s what sin is!

That’s where you need to begin. Start with the Ten Commandments and ask: Which one of these laws am I breaking? *You’re probably going to find that you’re breaking almost all of them!* If not in the letter, *in the spirit!* That’s what you have to repent of! You have to repent of sin! Where does sin start?

- Adam said, ‘Eve made me do it!’

- Eve said, ‘The serpent made me do it!’
- God said, ‘You’re all condemned!’

Don’t say that someone else ‘made me do it.’ *YOU did it!* Let’s see what human nature really is:

- this is what you have to repent of
- this is what is at the heart and core of repentance
- this is what you want to bury and destroy and get rid of

Here is what the human mind is like. Set aside all of the goodness, all of the niceties and platitudes, smoke and mirrors and things that people put up with to make themselves appear to be righteous and good. Realize that as you stand naked in the mirror, looking at your own self, that’s exactly how God sees you. When you go into the room and close the door and you’re there by yourself, *that is you!* Not what you project to someone else, not what you want other people to think of.

Anyone who comes before God is naked, and all things are open to His sight (Heb. 4).

Romans 8:5: “For those who walk according to the flesh... [without the Spirit of God] ...mind the things of the flesh...”—anything that is physical: house, car, person, idea, a book, a writing, a job, friends, neighbors, business associates—things! You’re minding after this. You’re thinking on that! That is carnal-mindedness!

You think of the things of the flesh, “...but those who walk according to *the* Spirit mind the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded *is* death...” (vs 5-6). You’re going to die: *the wages of sin, sure enough, is death!* And pain, misery, suffering, wretchedness and fear along the way.

“...but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace, because... [here is the reason, the cause]: ...**the carnal mind is enmity against God...**” (vs 6-7)—an enemy of God.

- Your mind!
- You!
- Your very heart and core!
- The very nature of your being!

Our nature, until God calls us and we bury that corpse—and God takes away the carnal mind and gives us of His Holy Spirit—we are *enemies* of God! We are *haters* of God! You might say, ‘I’m not a hater of God. I’m trying to find out about God.’

- Are you willing to believe Him 100%?
- Are you willing to completely give your life to God unequivocally with no reservations?

- Are you willing to believe in Jesus Christ?
- Are you willing to accept that you have a carnal mind?
- Are you willing to accept that *without the Spirit of God you are and enemy of God!*

(go to the next track)

Verse 7: “Because **the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it be.**”

That’s why people get all bristly when they hear about the commandments of God and the Law of God. That’s why people have this fighting and hatefulness coming along. It’s destroying *their idol* and they don’t want *their idol* destroyed. They don’t want *their way* destroyed. They don’t want their little lives bothered with.

But, ‘God, when I need You, I’m going to call on You. And, God, You better answer because I’m good enough to call on You.’

Won’t work! It’s like a man who knows I’m a minister and says, ‘Put a good word in to the old man upstairs for me, so I’ll be blessed in my business.’

God could care less! That’s a mind that’s an enemy against God! The enemy of your mind doesn’t want you to understand how evil you are! That’s why when Jesus was here it said that He didn’t reveal, He didn’t give Himself to men (John 2)—because He knew what was in men. They’re all sinners.

Let’s see what Jesus says about our very mind. At our very best, at our very greatest, at our very cleanest, at the utmost that we can do for ourselves, because we can’t get rid of a carnal mind, here’s what the Bible says.

- How did you get into the trouble in your life that you are in today?

No one seeks God in the good times. Most people like to seek God in the evil times. I have yet to see someone say, ‘God is so fantastic that I’m going to seek You.’ **NO!** ‘This is so great, wonderful and important, I don’t have time for God.’ Then God cuts them down and they begin to seek God.

- What got you into the trouble that you were in?
- What gets everyone into the trouble that they are in?

Look at your own life and your own family tree and this Scripture is absolutely true, and fundamental to repentance, because this is what you have to repent of:

Jeremiah 17:9: “**The heart is deceitful**

above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it?”

Oh, yes, you can say that all this television is getting rotten, wicked and there’s violence, but where did it come from? *From the depths of the heart and mind of the one who wrote it and portrayed all of this deceit and wretchedness for people!* The Bible also says that there’s a devil ‘who is deceiving the whole world.’ Here is a deceitful mind on the one hand, an enemy of God, and here is Satan the devil on the other hand and it’s just like magnetics, attracted right together. The enemies of God in league against Christ!

Jeremiah 10:24: “O LORD, correct me...”
[v 23]: ...O LORD, I know that **the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man who walks to direct his steps.**”

Proverbs 14:12: “There is a way, which seems right to a man, but the end thereof *is* the way of death.”

- You want to know why government doesn’t work, *that’s why!*
- You want to know why your own life is a wreck, *that’s why!*
- You want to know why everybody’s lives end up in a wreck, spiritually speaking, *that’s why!*

Where does it come from?

This is what you have to repent of! This is why we need to go to God and say, ‘Oh, God, my heart is overwhelmed with the evil that I am. Forgive me for my rottenness and stupidity. Forgive me for my sins. Forgive me for slaying Your Son Jesus Christ.’

That’s where it needs to be. This is not some public demonstration that you do. This is what you do in the privacy of your own room when you repent to God. You don’t go to a priest, like the Catholics say you do, and repent to a priest. ***You repent to God!*** You didn’t sin against the priest, ***you sinned against God!*** You don’t need a priest there to say, ‘Bless you, son, go do so many ‘hail Marys’ and ‘our fathers’ and you’re forgiven. ***God has to forgive through Jesus Christ!***

This is something that you have to come to, to that conviction, because you can’t repent until you are convicted. But you have to understand where it comes from.

Mark 7:21: “For **from within, out of the hearts of men...** [out of their very heart, mind, soul and being] ...go forth evil thoughts... [you’ve had plenty of those] ...adulteries...” Didn’t Jesus say that if you ‘look upon a woman to lust after her, you

have committed adultery already in his heart'?

How much of this whole world is based on that? You can't even buy a screwdriver from Ace Hardware without having some kind of sex symbol to sell you the screwdriver. That's how permeated it is into the whole world. Just think what it's going to be when they advance into the full-fledged Sodom and Gomorrah. It's going to get even worse.

"...fornications..." Every kind of evil miserable sex perversion!

"...murders..." (v 21). Not only the killing of someone, but the hatred of them! John wrote that if you hate your brother in your heart you're a murderer! 'Oh, I've never killed anybody.'

- How do you know?
- Who do you hate?
- Who do you love?

It proceeds from within! There has to be *the thought!* There has to be *the plan!* There has to be *the action!* Who is a murderer from the beginning? A liar from the beginning? *Nothing other than Satan the devil*, who is leading all of these people into it!

Verse 22: "Thefts, covetousness, wickednesses, guile... [deceit] ...licentiousness... [a wanting to do evil] ...an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness; all these evils go forth from within, and **these defile a man**" (vs 22-23)—said Jesus Christ!

- this is what needs to be repented of
- this is what you need to see in yourself

Until you do, you will be one of the many called and not one of the few chosen.

Let's see *how* we are to repent. Let's see that it's God's *graciousness* and *goodness* that *leads you to repentance!* Once you understand how your heart and mind really work and function, and you see that on the other hand:

- how good God is, how great God is
- how kind God is
- how absolutely fantastic it was that He sent His Son Jesus Christ
- how absolutely marvelous that God will forgive your sins and remove them

Realize that it is the *goodness of God!*

Romans 2:4: "Or do you despise the riches of His kindness and forbearance and long-suffering, not knowing that **the graciousness of God leads you to repentance?**"

If you are earnestly seeking God, He's going to *lead* you to repentance. He is going to bring you

to complete repentance. God's goodness, graciousness, *leads you to repentance!*

How are we to repent?

Psalm 51 is a Psalm that you might say is one of the most fundamental Psalms of repentance that is recorded in the Bible. This was a Psalm that David wrote after he committed his great sin against God with Bathsheba and her husband Uriah the Hittite. This went on for a long time, and his conscience finally got to him. He began to see that it was *he*, it was *his evil*, that it was *his rottenness*, that it was *his wretchedness* that caused him to do this great sin. So David prays:

Psalm 51:1: "Have mercy upon me, O God..." That's where we need to begin. May God be merciful to all of us because of the wretchedness of our mind. That's why we need the baptism and the Holy Spirit, so that we can have the strength and power from God to overcome all of this evil and wretchedness in us.

It's God's great and magnificent mercy that He gives to us! "...according to Your loving kindness; according to the greatness of Your compassion, blot out my transgressions" (v 1).

It says in Psa. 103 that 'as far as east is from the west has God removed our sins from us.' Through repentance, that's what God does! He takes the very sacrifice of Jesus Christ and applies it to your life and says, 'Those sins are blotted out!' that is fantastic, and that is tremendous love from God. That is something that is precious and fantastic that only God can give, *but you*—in your own heart and mind—*have to come to God in this attitude:*

Verse 2: "Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity... [a type of baptism] ...and cleanse me from my sin, for I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me" (vs 2-3).

You need to understand something about God. You need to confess your sins to *Him*. God has tremendous promises for you. You need to see your sins, acknowledge your sins, repent of your sins.

1-John 1:7: "However, if we walk in the Light, as He is in the Light, *then* we have fellowship with one another, and **the blood of Jesus Christ...** [through His sacrifice, symbolically sprinkled on the altar in heaven above] ...**His own Son, cleanses us from all sin.**" Not some, not part, but ALL sin; every sin that you have ever done God is going to forgive **IF** you repent! That repentance means a total turning around of heart, mind, attitude and direction in life.

Verse 8: "If we say that we do not have sin,

we are deceiving ourselves... [there's that deceitful mind again] ...and the Truth is not in us. **If we confess our own sins, He is faithful and righteous, to forgive us our sins...**" (vs 8-9). As David said, 'Blot out my transgressions, O God! You have to go to God and acknowledge your sins.

David said, Psalm 51:4: "Against You, You only, have I sinned..."

- God is the One Who gave the commandments
- God is the One Who gave the Law
- God is the One Who decreed that the wages of sin is death
- God has decreed what is good, right, true, and false

So, when you sin you may involve someone else, but you're sinning against God because **God defined the sin!**

"...and done evil in Your sight, that You might be justified when You speak and be in the right when You judge. Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me" (vs 4-5).

You inherited this very nature. Part of that is so intrinsic in you. But then you have lived it, followed it, wallowed in it, drown in it. In many cases, sin is so overwhelming for people that they just feel as though it's going to totally encompass them and bury them. But there is a way out! Christ said, 'I am the Way...'

Verse 6: "Behold, You desire Truth in the inward parts; and in the hidden part You shall make me to know wisdom. Purge me with hyssop... [God's Spirit to cleanse out all of the evil] ...and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow" (vs 6-7).

Isa. 1—we have exactly the same thing. God gives this promise and blessing. This is a promise that you can claim when you repent. This is something that God can lift from you. Then once you start on the path of going God's way, then His Spirit and His Word, with Christ in you, is to replace all of this evil that was there before. **That is what the Bible calls conversion, and that is a process!**

Isaiah 1:16: "Wash yourselves... [that's next with baptism] ...make yourselves clean; put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes; cease to do evil." That's repentance!

- Stop the evil!
- Stop the wretchedness!
- Stop the sinning!
- Stop the lying!

- Stop the cheating!
- Stop the carnal mind!
- Stop fulfilling the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life!

Verse 17: "Learn to do good..." What is good? *All of God's way! Learn of God's way!* That is a process after you have begun.

Verse 18: "'Come now, and let us reason together,' says the LORD.... [that's all part of your repentance] ...'Though your sins are as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be like wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land'" (vs 18-19). Of course, in the New Testament that is to have the forgiveness of your sins: *buried, blotted out, gone; never again remembered!*

After you believe, then you need to repent; then you need to understand God's way, and here's what God says He will do through the offering of Jesus Christ Who is our High Priest and His sacrifice.

Hebrews 10:16: "'This is the covenant that I will establish with them after those days,' says the Lord... [between you and Him] ...'I will give My laws into their hearts... instead of the rebellion against them; God will put them in there, write them in there] ...and **I will inscribe them in their minds;** and their sins and lawlessness I will not remember ever again'" (vs 16-17).

So, when you repent and put all of these sins under the blood of Christ, here are these tremendous, tremendous promises that God gives. This is something that you need to do **between you and God alone!**

If you need to be baptized, you need a minister to baptize you, and maybe that's where I can come in to the situation, to help you along those lines.

Now that you have this commitment, let's see how thorough this commitment must be. It must be a complete, thorough, and total dedication to God. In this you will grow more and more as you grow in grace and knowledge.

Here is a basic fundamental Scripture, because we know that Jesus said that all the commandments of God were based upon loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being. This is how you're going to turn to God. This is something you grow in, and as you grow in that, you will grow in dedication and commitment so that you won't have to be afraid that this is something you're going to start and not finish it. What God has started He's

plenty able to finish it.

Luke 14:25: "And great multitudes were going with Him; and He turned *and* said to them, '**If anyone comes to Me...**'" (vs 25-26). That's what we're endeavoring to cover. How do you come to God?

"...and does not hate..." (v 26). Love God so much more in comparison to; it's not turn around and hate someone, because the Bible says that if you hate your brother in your heart, you're a murderer. There's no contradiction of Scripture at all whatsoever. But this means *in comparison to* your love for God that you hate not:

"...his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers and sisters, **and, in addition, his own life also, he cannot be My disciple**" (vs 26).

- This is how the belief has to run!
- This is how deep this commitment must be!
 - ✓ it is something that you continually do
 - ✓ it is something that you continually follow after
 - ✓ it is something that you continually ask God for

Then He says, v 27: "And whoever does not carry his cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple." So, the cross that we take up and we follow after Christ:

- whatever our burden in life may be
- whatever the difficulty or problem may be
- whatever future things that we have to go through

That's all a part of the cross that we have to take up and follow after Him. In a sense that is taking up the cross, which then is the killing of our own human nature through the power of God *in* us. That's why it says a little later on, 'crucify, therefore, or mortify, put to death all of the evil things that come from within. That's what it means to 'take up your cross and follow after Him.'

Now what do you do? Acts 2:38 says it very clearly, that we are to "**...repent and be baptized...**" Baptism means by *full water immersion!* Some men come along and say, 'God, we don't need to be baptized at all, because we accept You and believe in You.'

You can't have it that way. That's not what the Bible teaches. The Bible teaches that there must be baptism by *full water immersion!*

III. BAPTISM

Now, let me just use a little analogy: If you had a corpse, would you bury it by sprinkling a little

dust on it? Would it be buried? *Of course not!* That's why baptism, and it comes from the Greek verb meaning 'baptizo'—which means *to submerge, to baptize, to put under the water.* That's what John the Baptist did when he was in the River Jordan. Believe me there is plenty of water in the River Jordan, plenty deep enough, so that there are plenty of places where people can be baptized.

I heard one commentator say that 'they couldn't possibly have been baptized in the River Jordan because it wasn't deep enough.' Jesus was baptized, and He set us an example! Do any of us think that we're better than Jesus? Do any of us think that we can go to God and tell God, 'I accept You even without baptism.' ***You haven't accepted God because you haven't set your will, submitted your will to God to do what God says!*** You must be baptized.

Acts 2:38: "Then Peter said to them, '**Repent and be baptized** each one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for *the* remission of sins...'” Let's see what this baptism is to do for us.

We've come to the point of believing in Christ, repenting of sin—turn around and go the other way and sin no more—and we will see that that's just the start of it. There's a growth that you must have.

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say?... [because our sins have been forgiven through God's grace] ...Shall we continue in sin so that grace may abound? **MAY IT NEVER BE!**.... [that thought should never come into existence] ...We who died to sin... [because that's what you are if you are Christ's] ...how shall we live any longer therein? Or are you ignorant that we, as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus, were baptized into His death?" (vs 1-3).

What God is saying is that the 'wages of sin is death.' But because He wants to give us eternal life, we must die in that watery grave, symbolic of ***the*** death, because of your sins. You're baptized into His death!

Verse 4: "Therefore, we were buried... [put under the water] ...with Him **through the baptism** into the death..." You have conformed to the death of Jesus Christ. God is taking the very death of Jesus Christ—through the act and the ordinance of baptism—to bury you and your sins, and let the sacrifice of Jesus Christ apply to you. Think about it this way: the very sacrifice of Christ:

- Who died on the cross
- Who suffered
- Who bled
- Who had the spear run into His side

- Who was beaten within an inch of His life before He was nailed to the cross and died

This is what you're being baptized into; **the very death of Christ!** That's what it says right here.

When you begin to understand the Truth of the Bible, what baptism means, how is it that some people say that you don't need to be baptized? How is that you can *give your heart to the Lord* without being baptized? You may have an emotional experience, but is it the real thing? **NO! There must be baptism!**

I see this so many times, I watch these evangelists on television, and I listen carefully. How many have said, 'Come and give your life to the Lord and we're going to have a baptism ceremony right after this program? **NOT ONE!** Any who follow them are following a false Christ. Anyone who follows them are begin led and deceived, because you must be baptized! You died! Your old man died!

"...so that, just as Christ was raised from *the dead* by the glory of the Father, in the same way, **we also should walk in newness of life**" (v 4)

- A new way to live!
- A new way to think!
- A new way to act!

Motivated by the Spirit of God, because the old man has died!

Verse 5: "For if we have been conjoined together in the likeness of His death, so also shall we be *in the likeness of His* resurrection. Knowing this, that our old man... [the old self, the old sinful you, the old sinful me] ...was co-crucified with *Him* in order that the body of sin might be destroyed, so **that we might no longer be enslaved to sin**" (vs 5-6). We should serve God as if we're alive from the dead.

That's why baptism is important. But baptism by itself is not complete. There's one other thing that you need, because even a person could get baptized, but unless they receive the Holy Spirit...

Acts 2:38: "...Repent and be baptized each one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for *the remission of sins*, **and you yourselves shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.**"

1. belief
2. repentance
3. baptism
4. receive the Holy Spirit

IV. RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT

Let's see *how* we are to receive the Holy Spirit. There is a special and particular way that this happens.

Acts 8—Philip was going down to Samaria and baptizing people there. When the apostles heard of it. They were baptized, but they hadn't receive the Holy Spirit, yet. So, let's see *how* the Holy Spirit comes.

Those who say, 'Just as you are, accept the Lord in your heart; kneel down now and put your hand on the radio and pray and accept Jesus into your heart' *are deceiving!* You are being deceived by something that *sounds* good. You don't have baptism to bury the old self, and you don't have the Holy Spirit to give you the new mind and the new person.

Acts 8:14: "Now, when the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the Word of God, they sent Peter and John to them." Look at what Peter and John did to them after they were baptized:

Verse 15: "Who, after coming down *to Samaria*, prayed for them, that they might receive *the Holy Spirit*; for as yet **it**... [the Holy Spirit is not a person; it is the power of God, the force of God, the begetting of God] ...had not fallen upon any of them, but they had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then **they laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit**" (vs 15-17).

So, there must be baptism and then the laying on of hands and praying for the individual to receive the Holy Spirit. Now you are a newly begotten Christian with the Holy Spirit, which you need:

- so that you can change
- so that you can walk in newness of life
- so that you can overcome
- so that Christ now enters into you by the very power of the Holy Spirit

That is fantastic! That is so tremendous it is just almost beyond comprehension. We grow in this. This is the whole lifelong proposition that Christ has give us, that we

- grow in grace
- we grow in knowledge
- we grow to the fullness and the stature and the measure of Jesus Christ

That's how you do it! That's **how God says** to do it! Anyone who does it any other way... Let's look at some of the other ways:

John 10:1—Jesus says: "Truly, truly I say to you, the one who does not enter the sheepfold through the door, but climbs up some other way, **that one is a thief and a robber.**" You must enter in by Jesus Christ. He is the *door*; He is the *way*.

You must do it the way He says! If anyone tells you any other thing, they're a thief and a robber.

Verse 2: "But the one who enters through the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out" (vs 2-3). That is *the Way!* That's all a part of *the Way!*

What about the *near* Christians? There's an example here in the Bible showing *near* Christians, that believed in God, that did have a baptism, but never received the Holy Spirit.

Acts 19:1: "Now, it came to pass *that* while Apollos was in Corinth, Paul traveled through the upper parts *and* came to Ephesus; and when he found certain disciples... [learners or followers] ...he said to them, 'Did you receive *the* Holy Spirit after you believed?' And they said to him, 'We have not even heard that *there* is a Holy Spirit'" (vs 1-2). So, there are people who may believe to a certain point but don't have the Holy Spirit—*the near Christians!*

Jesus told His disciples, 'The Holy Spirit is *with* you, but *shall be in* you!' that's the whole purpose of receiving the Holy Spirit through the laying on of hands. It comes right into your very mind. It unites with the spirit of your mind—*IN you!*

God's Spirit *with you* will lead you, but you have to go to the completeness of Christ. That's what happened here.

Verse 3: "Then he [Paul] said to them, 'Unto what then were you baptized?' And they said, 'Unto the baptism of John.'.... [this was not an illegal thing. John's baptism was fine] ...And Paul said, 'John truly baptized *with* a baptism unto repentance, saying to the people that they should believe in Him Who was coming after him—that is, in Jesus, the Christ.' And after hearing this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus" (vs 3-5). So, they were baptized again.

This answers the question: What if I accepted the Lord at one time and was baptized, what do you do? *You are baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus!*

Verse 6: "Now, **when Paul laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them...**" That fulfills the whole first basic thing that God has given:

- you're to **repent**
- you're to **be baptized**
- you're to **receive the Holy Spirit**

All of this is ***after you believe!***

That's the first basic place to begin. This is the beginning Christian. Now you are ready to start to grow in Christian ways, and to overcome human nature, and to go forward and walk in the footsteps of Jesus Christ.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

- 1) Matthew 22:14
- 2) Hebrews 11:6
- 3) John 14:1, 6
- 4) John 8:24
- 5) James 2:19
- 6) Mark 1:1, 14-15
- 7) Romans 10:9, 13-17
- 8) 1 John 5:19-20
- 9) Acts 2:36-38
- 10) 1 John 3:4
- 11) Romans 8:5-7
- 12) Jeremiah 17:9
- 13) Jeremiah 10:24, 23
- 14) Mark 7:21-23
- 15) Romans 2:4
- 16) Psalm 51:1-3
- 17) 1 John 1:7-9
- 18) Psalm 51:4-7
- 19) Isaiah 1:16-19
- 20) Hebrews 10:16-17
- 21) Luke 14:25-27
- 22) Acts 2:38
- 23) Romans 6:1-6
- 24) Acts 2:38
- 25) Acts 8:14-17
- 26) John 10:1-3
- 27) Acts 19:1-6

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 6
- Hebrews 4
- John 2
- Psalm 103

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 11-15-15

Beginner's Basic Bible Study II

(Prayer)

Fred R. Coulter

Once a person has believed in Christ, has repented and been baptized and received the Holy Spirit with the laying on of hands:

- What do we do?
- What is it that God shows that we should do?

First of all, we need to realize that the Bible tells us clearly in 2-Peter 3:18: “...**be growing in the grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.**”

For us to do this, it requires two very special things that we need to do that is going to change our lives so that we will begin walking in God's way even more to grow in the grace and to grow in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ; two fundamental things:

1. prayer
2. study

With this basic Bible study, we're going to focus in on **prayer**, and how we need to pray. This is very vital for us in growing, in overcoming, in staying close to God, and being able to be a Christian. Not the kind of prayer that people are use to, the repetition.

If you watch any sports events, the batter will get out there and reach down and take out his idol and kiss it in hopes that he will get a hit. Well, if that 'god' is all-powerful everyone should hit a home run, but they don't. It's just a superstition that they're going through. It's the same way when you see a football player run down and make a touchdown and then he kneels down on one knee and does his little thing before the whole crowd.

*That's **not** the way that God wants you to pray!*

Let's see some fundamental things concerning prayer. Peter begins with people who have just begun, who have just started on the road to Christian maturity, who have just learned of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and how their lives ought to be.

It is tremendous and fantastic and exciting, especially when you first begin. I myself will never forget the day that I was baptized and the two ministers' laying on of hands and praying for me to receive the Holy Spirit. My life changed from that day. I had to go through the whole thing that I

explained in part one of this *beginners Study Package*. You must be called of God and you must answer the call. You must repent, be baptized and receive the Holy Spirit by the laying on of hands.

The people that Peter is writing to in 1-Peter are much in the same situation. 1-Peter 1:2: “*Who have been chosen according to the predetermined knowledge of God the Father, by sanctification through the Spirit...*” Once you receive the Holy Spirit then you are set aside, you are sanctified, you are made Holy through the Holy Spirit within you.

“...unto obedience and sprinkling of *the* blood of Jesus Christ...” (v 2). You have to obey God. Now that you're out of the watery grave, you have buried the old self, you're going to walk in newness of life, then there is obedience to God and Jesus Christ.

“...and sprinkling of *the* blood of Jesus Christ...” (v 2). That is the blood of Jesus Christ sprinkled on the altar in heaven above *for your sins!*

“...Grace and peace be multiplied to you. Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who, according to His abundant mercy, has begotten us again...” (vs 2-3).

The receiving of the Holy Spirit is a begettal! The receiving of the Holy Spirit within your mind is like the begettal of a new life in the womb of a woman. Only, in this particular case, it is *spiritual!* So, *it is in your mind!*

When you receive the Holy Spirit of God, it is a begettal, you are not yet fully born, but there are certain analogies having to do with newborn babes that we have in what we do. But it is a begettal.

unto a **living** hope...” (v 3)—not a dead hope, not a false idea, not a guru who is going to fall off a cliff and die.

But “...**through the resurrection of Jesus Christ** from *the* dead...” (v 3)—the *living* Son of God. A living hope! One that you can hope in continuously.

“...unto an inheritance incorruptible... [what God has set before you now is incorruptible] ...and undefiled and unfading, **reserved in heaven for us**” (vs 3-4)—which Christ is going to bring with Him when He comes, because:

- now we wait the return of Jesus Christ
- now we wait for the Kingdom of God to return

- now we walk in newness of life until the very end of our life or the return of Jesus Christ

By this way, which is tremendous and is "...reserved in heaven for us."

Verse 5: "Who *are* being safeguarded by the power of God **through faith for salvation...**"—kept by the power of God, the inner-working of God's Holy Spirit *in you* "...through faith for salvation..."—which is the resurrection that will take place at the return of Jesus Christ.

Verse 13: "For this reason, be prepared in your minds, be self-controlled, *and* be fully hoping in the grace that will be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. **As obedient children...**" (vs 13-14)—now with the begetting of God's Spirit you are the children of God.

Notice that here there is nothing that says you can go do as *you want*. Your life is not your own, it *belongs to Christ!* It has been paid for by His sacrifice! *You are now are God the Father's!* You now have the Spirit of God in you through the begetting of the Holy Spirit.

Verse 14: "As obedient children, do not conform yourselves to the former lusts, *as you did in your ignorance.*"

- we are not to go back and live the way we lived
- we are not to go back and live in those sins anymore
- *we're to walk in the newness of life*

Part of that newness of life brings in something that is absolutely new:

- that is prayer
- that is drinking in of the Word of God
- that is seeing in the Bible how to live your life

That's what it's all about. ***Here is the manual for your life***—the Holy Bible—right here, the very Word of God!

1-Peter 2:1: "Therefore, having put away all wickedness, and all deceit, and hypocrisies and jealousies, and all slanders." A change of behavior, a walking in newness of life, if you lay that aside. How do you lay that aside? *Because you buried it in baptism! You repented of those things and God has forgiven it!*

Verse 2: "As newborn babes, yearn after the pure spiritual milk, that by it you may grow." That is a continuous coming to Jesus Christ. That is through prayer and study.

Let's see something concerning the very power of prayer. This is going to change your life. You will enter into a tremendous relationship between you and God the Father and Jesus Christ.

You will notice that we don't have public prayer in the way that some evangelists do over television. We will see later that Jesus said that that's not the way to pray. Even if there were public prayers, it should be where you are not watching that person pray, but that you are hearing the words. God does not like a public demonstration of prayer.

You read the whole life of Jesus Christ—through Matthew, Mark, Luke and John—and you will see that Jesus very rarely prayed publicly, and when He did, it was very short.

John 14:12: "Truly, truly I say to you, the one who believes in Me shall also do the works that I do; and greater works than these shall he do because I am going to the Father. And **whatever you shall ask in My name...**" (vs 12-13).

That is qualified by other places in the Bible, not just anything you want. You can't pray to God to fulfill your lusts. That means what is lawful, legal, right and proper ***in God's sight, and according to His will.***

"...this will I do that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do *it*. If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments" (vs 13-15).

There's a proviso to having prayers answered. You must be keeping the commandments of God. You must be believing when you ask, because a believing prayer is what is going to be heard, and:

- your life is now going to be based upon *belief*
- your life is now going to be based upon *faith*
- your life is now going to be based upon *prayer*

We'll see *how* we need to pray in every one of these instances here.

In Eph. 5 it tells us that we are not to be ignorant of the will of God. This becomes very important concerning prayer.

How then should we pray?

Let's see how *Jesus taught us to pray!* Let's go back to the very basic, fundamental teachings of Jesus Christ.

It would be good if you would just study through all of Matt. 5, 6 & 7, because that's part of the *growing in grace and knowledge*. The things there bring us the basic fundamentals, but I want to focus in

on this one category of prayer today because it becomes so very important.

Matthew 6:5: “And **when you pray...**” Let’s notice that it doesn’t say **IF** you pray, but *when* you pray. As a Christian you should pray every day. Not as it as you see sometimes on television, when they ask what is commonly called *grace* over the meal. They say, ‘Lord, thank You for these things You have provided, Amen.’ Then you have a fight for all the food.

That’s not what God is talking about. “...**when** you pray...” is a regular thing that you do every day. **Daily prayer then becomes your key to Christian growth!** Remember that!

Verse 5: “And **when you pray**, you shall not be as the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, in order *that* they may be seen by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward.” They were seen of men, they weren’t heard of God.

Verse 6: “But **you, when you pray, enter into a private room...**”—*closet* (KJV). I know that when I first read that, I thought it literally meant a closet. So, I had this little teeny closet and I got in there and prayed and I almost suffocated to death after about 15 minutes of trying to learn how to pray.

It doesn’t mean just a little closet, but it means some quiet private place where you should pray, because it’s communing between you and the Father, and we’ll see how you are to pray. So, no big long public prayers.

“...and after shutting the door, pray to your Father Who *is* in secret; and your Father Who sees in secret shall reward you openly” (v 6). God is going to answer your prayers. There it is right there, very clear and easy to understand.

Another thing concerning prayer, v 7: “And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions...”—as the Catholics do: ‘hail Mary, mother of God, blessed be the fruit of your womb: Jesus.’ That’s all they do; repeat it and repeat it. *That’s a vain repetition!*

“...as the heathen *do*; for they think that by multiplying their words they shall be heard” (v 7). It’s not how many words and not how long, but it’s how is your heart and are you really sincere with God? That’s important in prayer.

It’s something that you do privately, something that’s between you and God the Father. I’ll tell you about the relationship that you will have with Him as we go on.

Verse 8: “Now then, do not be like them; for your Father knows what things you have need of before you ask Him. Therefore, you are to pray after

this manner: ‘**Our Father Who is in heaven...**’” (vs 8-9). First of all, you start out with glorifying God!

What we’re going to do is look at the seven aspects of this prayer, because here Jesus is telling us *how* to pray. Not that we should pray this prayer, but this is an outline on *how to pray*. We will take this and use this outline, and the various parts of it, to see *how* we should pray.

“...**hallowed be Your name...**” (v 9). *God’s name is Holy!*

Verse 10: “**Your kingdom come; Your will be done** on earth, as *it is* in heaven; give us this **day our daily bread**. and forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors... [those who sin against us] ...and **lead us not into temptation, but rescue us from the evil one**. For Yours is the Kingdom and the **power and the glory** forever. Amen.” (vs 10-13).

That’s not a prayer that you’re to be praying all the time. Let’s take each one of these seven parts of this prayer:

1. glorifying the Father, He is Holy and He’s in heaven
2. the Kingdom of God; Your kingdom come
3. God’s will be done
4. your needs
5. repentance and forgiveness
6. deliverance from temptation
7. the power, glory and honor goes back to God, again

I. “**Our Father Who is in heaven...**”

What comes to mind when you pray? If you’ve been a Catholic then you’re reminded of rosaries, crucifixes, statues and saints; all of that to the side.

That’s not what you’re coming to pray now when you’re praying to God the Father. **You’re coming to the One Who rules the whole universe!** You’re coming to Mt. Zion in heaven above, to an innumerable company of angels.

Let’s get just a little revelation and glimpse of **Who it is that you are praying to**. You’re praying to the very One Who sits and controls the universe!

We’re going to see something about this prayer that is so absolutely vital. Let’s look at what it tells us about the throne of God, because you’re praying to the One in heaven: “...Our Father Who is in heaven...”

- What sort of vision does that have?
- What sort of thing do you have in mind with it?

We can't really understand it, but here it gives us a pretty good view of it:

Revelation 4:2: "And immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *One* was sitting on the throne. And He Who was sitting was in appearance like a jasper stone and a sardius stone; and a rainbow *was* around the throne like an emerald in its appearance" (vs 2-3). *God in His splendor and His glory!* We can only liken it to be as we would see a very precious stone, and then a rainbow all around the throne.

Verse 4: "And around the throne *were* twenty-four thrones; and on the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white garments; and they had on their heads golden crowns. And proceeding from the throne were lightnings and thunders and voices; and seven lamps of fire, which are the seven spirits of God, *were* burning before the throne" (vs 4-5). Here you coming to the very center of the universe.

When you say, "Our Father Who *is* in heaven, hallowed be Your name" You're talking to:

- the most Holy
- the most sacred
- the most righteous
- the most powerful
- the most loving

the absolute greatest Being in the universe!

Verse 6: "And before the throne *was* a sea of glass like crystal..." Like diamonds and jasper sparkling and the whole rainbow around the throne. The angels are singing, 'Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty!

- That is the God Who is going to **answer** your prayers.
- That is the God Who is going to **hear** your prayers.

Then there is Jesus Christ at His right hand, and we see what it says about Jesus Christ. So, if there's any doubt in your mind that your prayers are going to be answered, you just read this and claim the promise of God. Realize that you're coming to the very power and center of the whole universe from the individual, personal loving God that called you! The individual, personal loving God that it is said: *If God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that **whosoever would believe in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.*** This One Who is at the right hand of God, the Lamb of God, the One Who was your sacrifice.

Revelation 5:11: "And I saw and I heard the voices of many angels around the throne, and the

voices of the living creatures and the elders, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice, 'Worthy is the Lamb Who was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory and blessing'" (vs 11-12).

This is the God you are coming to! This is where your prayers are going! That's why it's important that you go to a private quiet place. Maybe even have a set time every day. That's why in the Old Testament they had the *morning and evening* sacrifice. King David said that he prayed in the morning and the evening.

So, it would be good for you to have a set time to pray and come before your great, marvelous and wonderful God, Who is going to answer your prayers, Who is going to hear your prayers, Who is going to bring them to pass.

Let's see something concerning prayer that will help you really believe, understand and know. A lot of people will say, 'How do I know God is going to hear my prayers?'

- Do you believe Jesus?
- Do you believe the words of Jesus?
- Do you believe what He said?

If you do, this is what He said, John 16:23: "And in that day... [the day that Jesus ascended to heaven] ...you shall ask Me nothing. Truly, truly I tell you, **whatever you shall ask the Father...**"

That is tremendous! Now you've been given the privilege and blessing of asking the Father! That's why it starts out: "...Our Father Who *is* in heaven, hallowed be Your name." *God's name is Holy, because you are addressing the Father, **your Father!*** The Father of all of those whom He has called and given the begetting of the Holy Spirit.

"...whatever you shall ask the Father in My name, He will give you. Until this day, you have asked nothing in My name. **Ask, and you shall receive, that your joy may be full**" (vs 23-24).

Verse 26: "In that day, you shall ask in My name; and I do not tell you that I will beseech the Father for you, for the Father Himself loves you..." (vs 26-27). Jesus is there as our High Priest, but God the Father is the One Whom you ask directly. God the Father is the One Who is going to answer that for you. That is tremendous!

You don't have worry. Clear out all the red tape, it is gone! ***It is between you and God the Father!*** That is a tremendous thing to know, realize and comprehend with every fiber of your being. Jesus is there as our High Priest, and He understands; He makes intercession for us.

- Does He understand about human nature? *Yes!*
- Does He understand the temptations and problems you'll be going through? *Yes!*
- Is He able to intercede for you? *Yes!*

He is your High Priest! But God the Father is the One Who answers for you.

Hebrews 4:14: "Having, therefore, a great High Priest, *Who* has passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, we should hold fast the confession of our faith. For we do not have a High Priest Who cannot empathize with our weaknesses..." (vs 14-15).

I want you to understand very clearly that even though you're coming to God the Father, praying to Him directly, that He understands because He lived through Jesus when Jesus was on the earth and all of those temptations. ***He knows! Jesus knows!*** There is no temptation that comes upon you that is not common to all human beings. There is no sin that you can sin now that God will not forgive, *except* the unforgivable sin where you turn your back on God and walk away.

That's why it's so very important to pray daily, and to keep in contact with God, to do so on this personal one-to-one relationship. God the Father is there! Jesus Christ is there! He can be touched with the feelings of our infirmities. Why?

"...but *One Who* was **tempted in all things according to the likeness of our own temptations; yet, He was without sin**" (v 15). I tell you one thing, that's harder to do and not sin, than to be tempted and sin and come and ask forgiveness.

Verse 16: "Therefore, **we should come with boldness to the throne of grace**, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need." Of course, that is every day!

You have to come first to God the Father! You're praying to Him; honor Him *first!* Praise God *first!* Then to get your mind focused on what is really truly right: *the Kingdom to come!*

II. **"Your kingdom come..."**

Our reward is not in this world. Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world! I am not of this world!" Once you receive the Spirit of God you are not of this world. We focus in on the *kingdom to come*. That's where our allegiance and loyalty belongs.

The kingdom is really operating in your life through Jesus Christ right now at the present time. But *in that coming kingdom you will reign and rule with Christ!* That is the whole promise of the

reward, the goal, the achievement that those in the first resurrection are going to receive.

That's why you pray that *God's Kingdom* come. Not the kingdoms of this world. That's why true Christians are not out trying to make the world a better place, because now is not the time! ***God's Kingdom is not of this world!***

III. **"...Your will be done..."**

The will of God be done in your life! That is a tremendous key for answered prayer. Let's see how important this is. There are conditions meeting the will of God. There are some conditions that you have to do. You have to be conforming to the will of God in your life, the way that you are living, according to the commandments of God that He has given. As being led by the Holy Spirit of God—"Your will, Father, be done in my life!"

"...Your will be done on earth... [in our lives] ...as *it is* in heaven"—perfectly done by God the Father and Jesus Christ and all the host of the angels.

Here's the confidence that we can have, 1-John 5:14: "And this is the confidence that we have toward Him... [this is where you need to really continue to focus in on every day in praying]: ...**that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.**"

{note sermon series: *How to Pray and Keys to Answered Prayer*}

This is just a cursory beginning so that you can understand what you need to do. It says "**...that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.**"

Verse 15: "And if we know that He hears us, whatever we may ask, we know that we have the requests that we have asked of Him." Full confidence in prayer according to the will of God.

Even in praying that the will of God be done, before the crucifixion Jesus sweat great drops of blood. He said, "Your will be done!"

1-John 3:19: "And in this *way* we know that we are of the Truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him, that if our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our hearts, and knows all things" (vs 19-20).

There are going to be times when you're going to sin and you're going to be coming before God and your confidence level is going to be pretty low. You're going to feel condemned in your heart, because the Holy Spirit has pricked your heart and has let you know that you have sinned. You're not going to come to God with the confidence that you need to. ***God knows that! God is greater than your heart!***

That's why never, at any time, say that you're 'just beginning and God won't hear my prayer. I'm unworthy for God to hear my prayer.' If God has called you and you received the Holy Spirit of God, **He will hear your prayer!** If you have sinned and your heart condemns you, then *repent!* But you're seeking *the will of God!*

Verse 21: "Beloved, if our hearts do not condemn us, *then* we have confidence toward God. And **whatever we may ask we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and practice those things that are pleasing in His sight**" (vs 21-22). Memorize and understand v 22 and realize that this, in a nutshell, is telling us:

- what we need to do
- how we need to live
- how we need to pray
- how we need to focus in on the Word of God in prayer
- how we need to have understanding in these things

These are tremendous Scriptures for you!

IV. **"Give us this day our daily bread"**

Our daily needs! We know the Scripture that says, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God *shall man live!*'

God knows that we have need of these things. God also shows what we are to do concerning our needs. Let's see how Jesus more fully elaborates on this and shows us *His way*, shows us *His will*. Should we just keep focusing in on something and just bugging God because we want this, that or the other thing? *NO!* We will see *how* we need to ask, and how we should not ask.

Matthew 6:24: "No one is able to serve two masters..." You have one Master: God the Father! You have one High Priest: Jesus Christ! Now your life is devoted to God. That's why it says,

Verse 24: "No one is able to serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will hold to *the* one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."

You cannot serve God and just have your own personal desires all along. That's what God is saying here.

Verse 25: "Because of this I say to you, do not be anxious about your life *as to* what you shall eat and what you shall drink; nor about your body *as to* what you shall wear. Is not life more than food, and the body *more* than clothing? Observe the birds

of heaven: they do not sow, neither do they reap, nor do they gather into granaries; and your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much better than they?" (vs 25-26).

Verse 30: "Now, if God so arrays the grass of the field, which today is and tomorrow is cast into the oven, *shall* He not much rather clothe you, **O you of little faith?**"

Here is how we are seeking the will of God in our daily needs:

Verse 32: your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things. But *as for* you, seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you" (vs 32-33).

So, when we're asking for our daily needs, we do that after the will of God. Always keep that in mind: *we ask the will of God!* If we ask for something that we should ask for let's see where it tells us that sometimes people pray the **wrong** way:

James 4:1: "*What is* the cause of quarrels and fighting among you? *Is it* not mainly from your own lusts *that are* warring within your members?" That's why we're to ask God's will be done, and then we ask for Him to provide *what we need!* Not what's going to fulfill our lust! That creates strife, problems and difficulties.

Verse 2: "You lust, and have not; you kill, and are jealous, and are not able to obtain; you fight and quarrel, but still you do not have, because you do not ask. *Then* you ask, and you do not receive, because you ask with evil motives, that you may consume *it* on your own lusts" (vs 2-3).

That's all a part of the daily needs that we have. Not to consume upon our lust! God knows what we have. It's not like the song from *Fiddler on the Roof*, "If I were a rich man..." We're to be content with the things that we have; God will provide for us.

Besides, it's not the riches in this world that we're going to receive; it's the riches in the coming Kingdom of God that we are to receive. That's what we are to set our heart and mind and being on! We're to focus in and ask God to help us with our needs!

Luke 11 tells us another situation where God shows us *how to pray*. I know that when you first start praying it is something new! When I was first converted, I didn't know how to pray. I did not! I wasn't in any kind of religion. I was not a Protestant or a Catholic; I was kind of a nothing. Believe me, my life was empty, rotten, sin filled, stupid and all

that sort of thing. Just like everybody else's life that is out there walling around trying to figure out where they're going and what they're doing. I didn't know how to pray. Here we have the parallel of Matt. 6:

Luke 11:1: Now, it came to pass *that* as He was praying in a certain place, when He finished, one of His disciples said to Him, 'Lord, teach us how to pray, as John also taught his disciples.'" This is what Jesus is doing. This is what I'm trying to convey to you. This is *how* we are to pray:

Verse 2: "And He said to them, 'When you pray, say, "Our Father Who *is* in heaven, hallowed be Your name; Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, *so* also upon the earth. Give us our bread *as* needed day by day'" (vs 2-3). That's an interesting way of phrasing it—isn't it? What you need today; your needs day-by-day; our daily bread.

Verse 4: "And forgive us our sins, as we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us; and lead us not into temptation, but rescue us from the evil one.' Then He said to them, 'Who among you has a friend that he shall go to at midnight, and say to him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine has come to me on a journey, and I do not have anything to set before him'; and from within he shall answer, saying, "Do not disturb me.... [don't come to me at two in the morning, I'm in bed] ...The door has already been shut, and my children are in bed with me. I cannot get up to give to you.'" (vs 4-7)

(go to the next track)

Verse 8: "I say to you, even if he will not rise to give to him on account of being his friend, yet, because of his importunity... [consistency, asking repeatedly] ...he will rise and give him as much as he needs. And I say to you, **ask, and it shall be given to you...**" (vs 8-9). How are we to ask? *According to the way that God has shown us through Jesus Christ!* The Greek here has the meaning: *ask, and keep on asking, and you shall receive.*

"...**seek**... [keep on seeking] ...and you shall find..." Having been a Christian and minister for years and years, this is absolutely exactly true. But you have to have that persistency. You have to have that importunity. You have to come before God in the right way, and let your prayers be from your heart, from the innermost part of your being.

"...**knock**... [and keep on knocking] ...and it shall be opened to you" (v 9).

Verse 11: "But which of you who *is* a father, if a son shall ask for bread, will give him a stone? Or if *he shall ask* for a fish, will give him a serpent instead of a fish? Or if he shall ask *for* an egg, will

give him a scorpion? Therefore, if you, being evil, know *how* to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father Who *is* in heaven give *the* Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?" (vs 11-13).

There it is again, right back to this very basic, fundamental thing of prayer. That's how you establish this on-going relationship between you and God the Father Who has called you, and Jesus Christ Who is your High Priest, and Whose prayer and authority you **ask in His name!**

Let's continue on the teachings that Jesus taught us in praying. There's one thing in prayer that you have to understand: There's going to be *the human inclination that you grow weary in praying.* Jesus also gave us a parable and an example of what we need to do when that happens.

Luke 18:1: "And He also spoke a parable to them to show that it is necessary to **pray always**... [continuously] ...and not to give up... [grow weary, weak and fainthearted] ...saying, 'There was in a certain city a certain judge who neither feared God nor respected man.... [sounds like lot of judges we have today] ...And there was a widow in that city; and she kept coming to him, saying, "Avenge me of my adversary.'" Now, for a time he would not; but afterwards he said within himself, "Although I do not fear God and do not respect man, yet, because this widow is causing me trouble, I will avenge her, lest she wear me out by *her* continual coming.'" Then the Lord said, 'Hear what the unrighteous judge says'" (vs 1-6). He's going to give the parable of that:

Verse 7: "And shall not God execute vengeance for His elect..." When you get weary and faint in your prayers, and you think you'll put off and you don't need to pray; maybe you've got a sin that's come upon you and you just feel so ashamed before God and you don't want to pray and God is up there wondering when you're going to come and repent, because He's ready to forgive you.

Continue at it! You are the elect of God! You have been personally selected and called by God. That's what it means *the elect of God.*

"...who cry out to Him day and night..." (v 7). There is praying day *and* night; you don't always have to be in your closet on your knees. You can pray at any time. Prayer can be instant. It says in another place, '**Pray always, be instant in prayer!**' You can be driving down the road and you can pray to God, but don't make all your prayer time while you're driving. You can be doing work, be in the kitchen, reading a book, studying the Bible—*all of these things can help* and add to your prayer. But pray "...to Him day and night..." *Pray always!*

“...and patiently watch over them? I tell you that He will execute vengeance for them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man comes, shall He find the *true* faith on the earth?” (vs 7-8).

At the end-time there are so many things that detract, that we say, ‘Oh well, I’ll put God off till tomorrow.’ What if God said that to you: ‘I’ll put off giving you life; I won’t do what I’ve said’? It’s the same thing.

- you go to God
- you pray
- you study

These are the basic fundamental building blocks to grow in grace and knowledge, and this is *how* you are to pray.

V. Repentance and Forgiveness

Before baptism there is the initial repentance that comes, because God has opened your mind to understand about human nature. It’s abhorrent to realize how absolutely just despicable the human mind is. But there is a *daily repentance*, because we’re growing in grace and in knowledge.

It talks about there is a sin that easily besets us (Heb. 12). There is now a war going on in your mind between serving God, that you know is right, (Rom. 7), and *the law of sin and death* that’s within you, that you know is wrong. So, don’t be discouraged because that fight and battle is going on.

Just as it says, Matthew 6:11: “Give us this day our daily bread, and forgive us our debts [sins]...” (vs 11-12). How? *Daily!*

Psa. 86—concerning repenting, and realizing that God is there. Just maybe take this Psa. and use it to help you and guide you. That’s another tremendous thing in learning how to pray. Take the Psalms and open to any one of them. Read it on your knees; pray with that Psa. Let that be a springboard into your own prayers. Tremendous and fantastic!

There was a man who said that they way he learned the will of God was to study on his knees. When I was at Ambassador College my first year and half there I wanted to learn of the Word of God. At that time they provided ‘prayer booths’ or closets, which had a fan that would change the air, and so forth. It was all insulated.

I would study every day on my knees to learn the Word of God. That’s what you need to do in learning how to pray. Take the Bible, open it to the Psalms, maybe to Psa. 86, especially if you have sinned. There are plenty of Psalms where David starts out, ‘Hear me, O Lord.’ He didn’t know whether God would hear or not.

Psalms 86:1: “Bow down Your ear, O LORD, answer me, for I am poor and needy.... [Aren’t we all poor, miserably and needy?] ...Preserve my soul, for I am Holy... [if you are of God you are Holy] ...O You my God, save Your servant who trusts in You. Be merciful to me, O LORD, for I cry unto You all day long” (vs 1-3)—daily; *daily prayer!*

Verse 4: “Rejoice the soul of Your servant, for to You, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.” That’s what you’re doing in prayer; you’re lifting up your whole being to God. You are crying out to God:

- for His love
- for His mercy
- for His kindness
- for His goodness
- for His supplying your daily needs
- for His forgiving of your sins

Verse 5: “For You, LORD, are good and ready to forgive, and rich in mercy to all those who call upon You.” Isn’t that a fantastic promise to know? Isn’t that something to really understand?

If you feel bad about a sin that is bothering you, if you sin and you just feel miserable and rotten, and you think to yourself: Oh, I couldn’t possibly pray to God because I’ve sinned this sin. *No!* Go to God right then! Ask God to forgive you. Go and pray this same prayer as it were, because *God is ready to forgive!*

Let’s continue on in this tremendous Psalm and this prayer of David:

Verse 6: “Give ear, O LORD, to my prayer, and attend to the voice of my supplications. In the day of my trouble I will call upon You...” (vs 6-7). There will be many days that you may have troubles and difficulties, because we’re still living in this present evil world, and there is still Satan the devil.

VI. Deliverance from Satan

He is there to try and get after us. When you were living in the world you are completely deceived by him and your own carnal nature. Satan already had you. He didn’t have to have you as a target. Now that you are Christ’s you become the target and now you need the protection of God. That’s why it says:

Verse 7: “In the day of my trouble I will call upon You, for You will answer me. Among the gods there is none like You, O LORD; neither are there any works like Your works. All nations whom You have made shall come and worship before You, O LORD, and shall glorify Your name, for You are

great and do wonderful things; You alone are God. **Teach me Your way, O LORD; I will walk in Your Truth; unite my heart to fear Your name**" (vs 7-11).

You need that unitedness with God through prayer. That will deliver you from Satan the devil! It says:

Matthew 6:13: "**Lead us not into temptation, but rescue us from the evil one...**" There are two kinds of deliverance from Satan, because he attacks in many different ways and more than one frontal assault.

2-Corinthians 11:1: "I would *that* you might bear with me in a little nonsense; but indeed, do bear with me. For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband, so that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent deceived Eve..." (vs 1-3).

- 1) Satan is going to attack you subtly, to beguile you, to try and pull you away from God.

That's one kind of temptation to be delivered from.

"...by his craftiness, so your minds might be corrupted from *the* simplicity that *is* in Christ" (v 3). There's that subtly!

- 2) False teachers, false apostles, false doctrine

Note sermon series: *Satan's Ten Most Believable Lies*. That is an in-depth study on fighting off Satan and getting away from the *evil one*. Here is one of the #1 ways that he uses:

Verse 13: "For such *are* false apostles—deceitful workers who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants also transform themselves as ministers..." (vs 13-15). Satan has his ministers. What are they preaching? *Against Christ or about the person of Christ, or a doctrine using the name of Christ*, but is against the Word of God.

They come subtly, and they come smoothly. They make the way easy. That's why Jesus said that 'broad is the way that leads to destruction, because straight is the way and narrow is the way that leads to life.' Now you've set your course to go the way of life, and you need God to fight against Satan the devil for you. He has ministers who also transform themselves into:

"...ministers of righteousness—whose end shall be according to their works" (v 15). We need to be saved from Satan the devil. Let's see how we

need to do that. This is so absolutely imperative. We are living in a time now when Satan is deceiving the whole world.

- Satan controls the governments
- Satan controls the media
- Satan controls the movies
- Satan controls everything in this world

Except those few that God has called!

That's why God is not reforming this world, because as long as Satan the devil is there—who is deceiving the whole world—it cannot be reformed. That's why we pray, 'Thy Kingdom come!' Not, 'Lord, save this world as it is.' Satan the devil is there.

Now he has another way of coming at you, more than just through a subtly, temptation, false doctrines or false teaching because of false ministers. He comes at you as a 'roaring lion.' Coming at you to roar after your greatest weakness. Come after you to get you and devour you at your lowest moment. That's why we are to pray every day, and "...deliver us from the evil one."

1-Peter 5:6: "Be humbled, therefore, under the mighty hand of God so that He may exalt you in *due* time; **casting all your cares** upon Him, because He cares for you" (vs 6-7). That's how not to be trapped. Cast "...**all** your cares upon Him..." because God loves you and God cares for you!

Verse 8: "Be sober! Be vigilant! For your adversary *the* devil is prowling about as a roaring lion... [that's the other way that Satan comes after people] ...seeking anyone he may devour. Whom **resist, steadfast in the faith...**" (vs 8-9).

- stay with the Word of God
- stay with the teachings of Christ
- stay with that resolve of your repentance

"...resist, steadfast in the faith..."

In belief of God the Father and Jesus Christ, and the very power of answered prayer, ***resist in the faith***, then something is going to happen that is going to be fantastic. And *he shall flee from you!*

"...knowing *that* the same afflictions are being fulfilled among your brethren who *are* in *the* world" (v 9).

James 4:6: "But He gives greater grace. This is the reason it says, 'God sets Himself against *the* proud, but He gives grace to *the* humble.' Therefore, submit yourselves to God. **Resist the devil, and he will flee from you**" (vs 6-7).

The devil can not stay in the presence of Christ. Even if the temptation gets so strong and you have to say, as Jesus said, 'Get you hence behind

Me, Satan, in the name of Jesus Christ.’

That’s how you resist in the faith and he will flee from you! Satan has to go! It doesn’t mean he won’t come back another day to try again, because he will. But he has to go! That’s where the fight and the war and the battle is.

Verse 8: “Draw near to God, and He will draw near to you. Cleanse *your* hands, you sinners, and purify *your* hearts, you double-minded!” That’s how you need to resist Satan the devil, and God will help you in it.

VII. The Power, the Honor and the Glory belongs to God

Matthew 6:13: “...For Yours is the Kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.”

- God has all power!
- God has all love!
- God has His Spirit to give to you!
- God has called you into a relationship that is tremendous and fantastic!

You’re going to grow in understanding. You’re going to grow in realizing as you walk toward God and walk in the way of His Truth and keep His commandments and love Him. Then you give all the glory, power, honor and blessing to God! Just like it is here:

Ephesians 1:3: “Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *things* with Christ.” To receive the power of God’s Holy Spirit is a blessing in the heavenlies. To be able to pray to God the Father directly is a blessing in the heavenlies. To have your sins forgiven by God—through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ—is a blessing, a spiritual blessing in the heavenly things with Christ.

Verse 4: “According as He has personally chosen us for Himself before *the* foundation of *the* world in order that we might be Holy and blameless before Him in love.” That’s why we:

- praise God
- worship God
- honor God
- pray to Him through Jesus Christ

Verse 5: “Having predestinated us for sonship to Himself through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of His own will.” That is why it is so fantastic that we can be brought into this with Jesus Christ, that we can have our sins forgiven, that we can grow in grace and in knowledge. This is why we pray, why we give honor and glory to God, and we end our prayers this way; because everything

comes from God.

This is what is so important in becoming a Christian and starting down that road of Christian faith. *We don’t know how long the road is going to be! We don’t know how tough the road is going to be! But we have the promise and the blessing* that God the Father will hear our prayers and answer us. And Jesus Christ is there to help us in every way.

The first big key in being a Christian then—after you’ve repented and have been baptized and received the Holy Spirit—is to establish that relationship between you and God *through prayer. As Jesus said, ‘Cry unto Him daily!’*

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

- 1) 2 Peter 3:18
- 2) 1 Peter 1:2-5, 13-14
- 3) 1 Peter 2:1-2
- 4) John 14:12-15
- 5) Matthew 6:5-9, 11-13
- 6) Revelation 4:2-6
- 7) Revelation 5:11-12
- 8) John 16:23-24, 26
- 9) Hebrews 4:14-16
- 10) 1 John 5:14-15
- 11) 1 John 3:19-22
- 12) Matthew 6:24-26, 30, 32-33
- 13) James 4:1-3
- 14) Luke 11:1-9, 11-13
- 15) Luke 18:1-8
- 16) Matthew 6:11-12
- 17) Psalm 86:1-11
- 18) Matthew 6:13
- 19) 2 Corinthians 11:1-3, 13-15
- 20) 1 Peter 5:6-9
- 21) James 4:6-8
- 22) Matthew 6:13
- 23) Ephesians 11:3-5

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Ephesians 5
- Hebrews 12
- Romans 7

Also referenced: Sermons Series:

- *How to Pray*
- *Keys to Answered Prayer*
- *Satan’s Ten Most Believable Lies*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 11-13-15

New Age Versions of the Bible I

Fred R. Coulter

A man in New Mexico recommended I get this book: *New Age Bible Versions* by Gail Riplinger. I told the man at the Berean Bookstore that the *NIV* is really very poor translation of the Bible. He had to give me his ‘testimony’: The translator for the *New International Version* I know and he’s a deep and sincere man and he loves Greek.’ I said, ‘I understand Greek, too, and I know that they leave out a lot of words, so don’t tell me about the Greek.’

We walked over and he got the catalog that had this in it. We were over there looking through the catalog where this book was listed. He asked if I had ever heard of CRI—Christian Research Institute—and I said, ‘Yes, and furthermore, Hank Hanegraaff is a high level Illuminist Jesuit infiltrator, and I wouldn’t trust him as far as I could throw him.’ And I walked out the door. If he’s going to give me his little testimony, I’m going to give him my little testimony.

I did not realize how absolutely incredibly subversive it is, what Satan is doing to these various new versions of the Bible.

When I got this book *New Age Bible Versions* and started reading it, which we’ll cover some of it today, there comes a time when you keep going and you study this and find a little more. The research that Carl Franklin is doing and what we’re going to write is absolutely profound. I never understood how profound these things are that we’re working on. I never really understood it until reading parts of this book, and as I read parts of it, you will begin to understand. This helps bring everything together as to why we are doing what we are doing, why I use the *Stephen’s Greek Text of 1550*, which is in George Ricker Berry’s *Interlinear: Greek-English the New Testament*.

That’s why when did the study translations, I always include it so we can really understand the Word of God. I never realized how active they are to undermine and New-‘Agize’ the Word of God. This has been going on for a long, long time.

There’s a spoof ad called ‘erase-a-Bible,’ which they say ‘We want to put this Bible out so it won’t offend anybody. Anything you don’t like you can erase.’ Little have we realized that this spoof ad is really telling us what is happening with the Word of God and these new translations that are coming out in relationship to the New Age Versions of the Bible.

First of all, I want to quote from another book—*Satan’s Ten Most Believable Lies* by David

Breese. I think it’s appropriate that we revisit a couple of things that are important for us to understand concerning what Satan is doing. I don’t think that we have realized how profound and pervasive that this thing is.

We are on threshold of seeing the whole world turned upside down by Satan, and people will be convinced that the Bibles that they hold in their hands—because there are other versions coming—is the Word of God and it will end up being the Word of Satan. How could that be?

That’s why they’re going to come after us and persecute us, and eventually martyr those who are still alive at that time. The groundwork has been carefully laid.

I don’t think David Breese understood the degree of what is happening, because a lot of those Christian fundamentalists and evangelist groups that are Sunday-keepers today, etc., are at the forefront of changing the Word of God. They are at the forefront of this New Age movement. Just listen to some of these preachers.

- How many of them really preach keeping all the commandments and the Sabbath and all of that sort of thing? *None of them!*
- How many of these religions are a ‘good feeling’ religion? *Nearly all of them!*

From *Satan’s Ten Most Believable Lies* by David Breese

Serious damage has been done in naive personalities of overt spiritualist activity.

We’re going to see that almost all the versions, beginning with the *Revised Standard Version* (RSV) and then the *New International Version* (NIV), Philips Translation, and so forth

...have actually had a connection with spiritualism.

That is dumbfounding to me. But we’re going to see that it is absolutely true.

...but far greater havoc has been wrought by another kind of satanism, the covert production and propagation of false doctrine....

Where is the supreme place to put false doctrine? *In a Bible!* That is the supreme place—isn’t it?

The enemy has produced a significant triumph when he can spread in our society a broad set of false views about God, Christ, the Holy Spirit, sin, the purpose of

life, and other imperative parts of Christian doctrine. For every one person who is subverted by Satan worship, thousands are enmeshed in Satan's more deadly trap: doctrinal error. People who are otherwise perfectly rational, who would not dream of attending a séance, are, nevertheless, the more thoroughly undermined simply because they believe the wrong thing.

Remember, even if you believe the wrong thing, you believe it with the same conviction that you believe the Truth.

Satan's trafficking in false doctrine is more dangerous than spiritism.

Then he talks about external witchcraft and so forth. But what is *internal* witchcraft? *We're going to see from: New Testament and Psalms: An Inclusive Version* by Victor R. Gold and Thomas L. Hoyt. This is the next step, and we're going to see that they are two steps removed from coming up with *a universal world Bible for all religions*. That may sound just breathtaking, but they are not far from it.

With false doctrines, Satan has subverted millions.

The dangers of these twin activities of his infernal majesty, the overt and the covert, are pointed out to us in a prophetic warning from the pages of the New Testament.

1-Tim. 4 tells us not only a prophecy—and we have used this concerning those in the Church—but I want you to think about what has happened in the Church that we were associated with, the Worldwide Church of God, and how its doctrines have all been taken down to do those doctrines which are not the doctrines of Christ, and to preach those things that they should not.

What has been the standard Bible now used by the Worldwide Church of God? And many, many other churches? *The New International Version!* That becomes important to understand.

1-Timothy 4:1: "Now, the Spirit tells us explicitly that in *the* latter times some shall apostatize from the faith, *and* shall follow **deceiving spirits** and doctrines of demons." Sounds good, gives you information that looks good, but is lying and deceiving.

Verse 2: "Speaking lies in hypocrisy, their consciences having been cauterized *with a hot iron*." There are many aspects of that, which are true and we can see. That's exactly what they are beginning to do as I speak. Here's what Breese says is the worst of all; the worst thing that Satan can do:

The production of attractive doctrinal falsehoods is the most deadly activity of the enemy of God in the world today.

- What if they get them in on translating committees?
- What if they do some other activities to bring the wrong text?

We're going to see what has happened with this. This is just stunning. Concerning Satan—the father of all lies and liars:

The father of lies will surely present assertions that sound blessedly true

We're going to see how close they come to that. Just to give you an example: When an American talks with a Russian and the American says, 'We have a democratic government.' The Russian says, 'We have a democratic government.' The understanding of the term 'democratic' in the minds of each one is different. But when you say the word, the Russian is thinking you understand *their way* of democracy, with is totalitarianism, maybe one or two steps removed. And the American thinks that they understand *us*. Nothing could be further from the truth. We're going to see how the substitution of words in these new translations are paving the way for the New Age 'religion.'

The most subtle created being in all the universe is Lucifer. The cleverest set of lies that he has ever produced is the satanic system of doctrine. With his doctrines, he presses quiet arguments upon reasonable men, appealing to high intelligence and mature sensibilities.

Let's see this described. Satan wants to get those who are intelligent. Satan wants to use those who have a high reputation in the world. After all, that gives credence to *his* 'scholars,' especially if they are accepted by the schools and universities, which *he* has helped found. Then they commend and accept each other. Then they get a guild so they can exclude everything else.

Ephesians 2:2—Paul is talking about how we live: "In which you walked in times past according to the course of this world... [accepted by the world, by its institutions, scholars, politicians and religions] ...according to the prince of the power of the air... [Satan the devil] ...the spirit that is now working within the children of disobedience." Of course, you have to have teachers of "...the children of disobedience."

This is not just the rebel out on the street as you see in so many of the movies today. By the way, movies and TV are designed to dumb down, to eliminate history, to make you just an unthinking

glob so you will readily accept anything they put out.

Verse 3: “Among whom also we all once had our conduct in the lusts of our flesh, doing the things willed by the flesh and by the mind...” What is the desire of the human mind? *To have knowledge!* If you get educated in the wrong kind of knowledge, what is going to happen? *The desire of the human mind...!*

What was in the desire of the mind of Eve? *Let’s eat this fruit because it will make me wise!* All human beings want to have their own wisdom. Satan is right there to say that, yes, you can have your own wisdom. That’s quite interesting— isn’t it?

Here is something that is true concerning the knowledge of God; 1-Corinthians 8:1: “Now concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge...” If a thing is offered to an idol, but it is still good clean meat to eat, the idol being nothing cannot contaminate it. There is no magical, spiritual power to an idol. There may be demons behind the idol, but it cannot contaminate the meat. Therefore, Paul said that it’s all right to eat the meat—obviously, if it were clean meat.

“...Knowledge puffs up...” (v 1)—makes vain. What do kids call other kids who are more intelligent than they are? *Smarty-pants!*

“...but love edifies” (v 1)—builds up. That’s the whole purpose of what needs to be done in teaching the Word of God, to build up.

Verse 2: “But if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet to the degree that he ought to know”—as it is necessary to know. Knowledge alone is not the key thing that is going to help us.

- What are we always trying to do as a human race? *To overcome our problems!*
- What is the first thing the government says when they have a problem they don’t know how to solve? *Let’s form a committee and study what the problem is!*

‘Scientific knowledge and research will set us free from all of our sins and troubles; all we have to do is know.’

That kind of knowledge puffs up! But that’s not what God really, really wants. If He wants us to know He will give us understanding without a doubt; there will be no question about that.

Verse 3: “But if anyone loves God, he is known by Him.” Isn’t it more important to know God and be known of Him than to have the knowledge of this world? God can reveal His knowledge with His Spirit; He promised it, so we

don’t have to worry. It’s not those who study. It’s not those who strive, though study and striving are necessary, but without loving God first, all your study and striving is going to be very limited. If you study and strive and reject God, all your studying and striving is going to be totally worthless. {note Rom. 1} Satan is busy with these things.

The cleverest set of lies that he has ever produced is the satanic system of doctrine. With his doctrines, he presses quiet arguments upon reasonable men, appealing to high intelligence and mature sensibilities.

Every person who is not a Christian believes one or another demonic doctrine as the first principle of his life.

Remember the Indian guru who was teaching people how to meditate and so forth, now they have him billed as the guru. We’re going to see that it’s very interesting, that is part of the whole program of Satan to bring together Eastern and Western religions. How is he going to do that? *The book New Age Bible Versions tells us!*

Many Christians, though saved by believing the truth, have been rendered spiritually impotent through accepting, along with the truth, a doctrine of Satan.

If you accept one doctrine, you’re going to accept another. This is called subversion.

Subversion, incidentally, is a good word for all of this, for it literally means “to undermine the truth,” or, “less than the truth.” A proposition that is slightly less than the truth is a far more treacherous lie than the clenched fist of categorical denial.

Let’s look at some of these things that we’re going to uncover. Let’s see how Satan has operated.

- When did all this New Age stuff hit?
- What was the first avalanche of it in the entertainment field?
- The first major unleashing of it with the young people?
- Why start with young people?

They will stick with it! *Train up a child in the way he will go, and when he is old he shall not depart from it!* That’s what they’ve done! It started with the Beatles. Where did they go? *They went to India and had their guru, their maharishi*, whatever his name may be.

You would be surprised to know that Hitler and all of henchmen were also of the Eastern occult—believe it or not!

Let's concentrate on the Word of God. Let's look at something that's very important in the Word of God for us to understand.

Matt. 24 is talking about the end-time, but it has many various things for us, and we have several warnings. We have read these Scriptures to where sometimes when you read them you think this is a broken record and how can I come to church and hear this again. But let's look at it from another point of view and see how it has been accomplished.

Jesus warned, Matthew 24:4: "Then Jesus answered *and* said to them, 'Be on guard, so that no one deceives you.'" So we say, 'Yes, we're going to be on our guard so that no one can deceive us.

- What if the deception is so cleverly wrapped up that you can't tell whether it's a deception or not?
- What if your spiritual condition is so weakened that you can't discern a good lie from the truth?
- What if the semantics of the word and the meaning has been changed so that now the meaning of it is different than what you really thought it originally meant?
- Do we have some of that in society today? *Yes!*

Some of them become absolutely polarized in the opposite extreme! When something is good today, all the kids say that is 'bad.' That may be to some people a cute expression. But it is a way of thinking that is upside down! Yet, accepted! There are many things that are upside down, which are accepted! If they're upside down and not true and accepted, what have you believed? *A lie! Very cleverly!*

Here's another verse that we have read again and again. In my years of teaching I don't know how many times I have read this. But let's read it again, because there's more for us to learn:

Verse 24: "For there shall arise false Christs..."—This is why there are New Age versions of the Bible, to fit the coming false Christ. This tells us that there will be Messiah competition. I'm sure there will be. *The beast* is going to end up being the great one.

"...and false prophets, and they shall present great signs and wonders..." (v 24).

They're working on right now to be able to send over the new information highway to have an image appear at the other end in three dimensional holographic configuration! That blows my mind! Could it be that we're actually going to watch movies in literal live 3-D holographic? To where there will be a stage, not just a screen in front of you

on which all of this portrayed out in 3-dimension. You can watch the movie from anywhere.

If that happens, what about *the image of the beast*? We'll get to the *image of the beast* a little later, because I want to cover the Word of God first, and then *the image of the beast* and then *the beast*.

"...signs and wonders..." What also do they have a lot of that they're showing today? *Magicians! Magic!* Everything is based on luck and chance. You watch the TV programs, what do they have? *Contests!* What are all of these talk shows all about? *I'm okay; you're okay!* That is a very dangerous proposition because it is this way: *you accept me with all of my faults that I'm okay, and I will accept you with all of your faults and you are okay! I'm okay and you're okay, therefore, let us come together with common ground!*

That's not how God wants it. What does God say? *Repent and go in the way of God!* What was the best selling book since this New Age movement was unleashed with the Beatles and the Church of Scientology? *Think of all of those movements* and the book is *Dianetics* by L. Ron Hubbard. *Dianetics* really means—the substance of it—*I'm okay; you're okay*. That's the easiest way to begin being deceived.

They're going to show these "...great signs and wonders in order to deceive, if possible, even the elect" (v 24).

How can they deceive the very elect? We've said before that it's impossible; however, Christ said "...if possible..." He didn't say impossible. How many people that you know today, whom you thought were part of the very elect, have been deceived?

Let's ask the question backward and we'll understand that that is possible. How can it be when they have the Bible right in front of them? *We're going to see!* I call your attention to all the other places in the Bible where it says *deceive* and *beguile* in relationship to anyone deceiving and beguiling you.

- How many times have we gone to 2-Thess. 2? *Many times!*
- How many different interpretations have we heard concerning 2-Thess. 2?

Concerning deceiving and deception, 2-Thessalonians 2:1: "Now, we beseech you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, that you not be quickly shaken in mind..." (vs 1-2). So, there are going to be mind-shaking things that will come along. That's what Paul says.

“...nor be troubled—neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by epistle, as if from us...” (v 2). The Greek word for letter is ‘epistle’ What are the New Testament books called? *Epistles!* “...epistle, as if from us...”—I’m sure that were people forging Paul’s name, but these are the apostles. That’s quite a statement!

“...saying that the day of Christ is present” (v 2).

- When we talk about the day of Christ, what does that mean in your mind? *His visible return from heaven!*

Which is going to be preceded by the Great Tribulation and the seven last plagues!

- What does it mean to New-Agers?
- Never thought of asking that question—have we?

Their ‘coming one’ is also going to be called *the Christ!*

Verse 3: “Do not let anyone deceive you by any means...”—or every means—is going to be used. The cleverest, the most penetrating and the most unnoticed changes to deceive you have come in the New-Age versions of the Bible. In particular the *NIV*. The *NIV* is only a step to another one like this *Inclusive Bible*. We’ll read a little bit out of them. Then there’s going to come a whole new Bible.

How can they do that? *We’ll see that that’s exactly what they are planning!* That’s why they want to get rid of the *King James Version*. That’s why they debunk the *KJV*. How can you get rid of an enemy who is right? *By accusing him of the same thing you’re doing!* Or your beliefs are so anti-God that anything that you believe in God, which is Truth, has got to be wrong.

That’s how serious this is! I was utterly amazed when I began reading this book; totally dumbfounded! Carl Franklin and I are right on the verge of really understanding about this aspect of what Satan is doing to the Word of God. It’s something that includes sacred names, illuminism, and masonry; all of these things coming together. This is unreal! The hair on the back of my neck stood up as I was reading some of these things in this book!

“...because *that day will not* come unless the apostasy shall come first...” (v 3)—the great falling away; leaving everything that is true with God and embracing everything that is contrary to God.

We have heard it said that when people mysteriously left the Church years ago, the minister would stand up and say, ‘See the Bible says they’re

falling away. They’re no longer with us so they fell away.’ But what, in fact, really happened? *The ones that stayed fell away!* So, this is not talking about those who leave a church organization. This is talking in a worldwide scope that they are going to leave everything that is of God! How are they going to do that when they are still holding the Bible? *I’ll show you!*

“...shall come first, and the man of sin shall be revealed—the son of perdition, the one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the temple of God and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God” (vs 3-4). That’s really a statement—isn’t it?

Verse 7: “For the mystery of lawlessness is **already working...**” That means the secret of iniquity.

- What are some of the secrets of iniquity?
- How is it being perpetrated?

Verse 9: “*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders.” How many times have I said it’s going to be Satan’s greatest and most colossal deception? *It is! It’s going to be breathtaking and awesome!*

Verse 10: “And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved.”

If you’re sitting there with a Bible and the one I have here that on the surface looks reasonably good. It is the *New American Standard Bible*. I have many versions of the Bible, but I don’t use the *American Standard Version*. Some verses in it are translated very good, some are even a little better than the *King James*, but what it leaves out is profound!

The differences and changes in this, in the *NIV*, are just so overwhelming that people say, ‘Okay, I have the truth, I have the Bible, I love it.’ But they have the wrong version! Think on that for a minute. They don’t love the Truth enough to understand which is the most important text that you need to follow.

Verse 11: “And for this cause, God will send upon them a powerful deception that will cause them to believe *the* lie.”

Let’s couple this together with Matt. 16, and sometimes there is a prophetic message in things that are recorded in the Gospels we probably don’t grasp. But there is a prophetic message here I think you will see when we move along a little further.

Matthew 16:6: “And Jesus said to them, ‘Watch out and be on guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.’” They were the religious leaders.

In order to truly comprehend what is being said here, we need to understand—which we are beginning to understand—mystic Judaism that came out of Alexandria, Egypt. Those in Palestine and their various schools they were following. “...guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.” If it’s not a problem for us today, why have that in the Bible. This is just an interesting coincidence of historical fact that we are given here.

Verse 7: “Then they reasoned among themselves, saying, ‘*It is* because we did not take bread.’ But when Jesus knew *this*, He said to them, ‘O *you* of little faith, why are you reasoning among yourselves that *it is* because you did not bring bread? Do you still not understand? *Do you* not remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets you took *up*?’” (vs 7-9).

If it’s really of God, it doesn’t matter how small it is, because God can multiply and do anything that He wants.

Verse 10: “‘Nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets you took *up*? How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking of bread *when I told* you to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?’ Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of bread, **but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees**” (vs 10-12). Why have that recorded?

If you would go into a Sunday-keeping Christian-professing church and walk up to the minister and say, ‘Tell me, what was the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?’ he might say *their traditions*, and that would be true. But that is like saying that encircling the Earth is air, which would be correct, but it’s such a broad statement that it doesn’t define to you what the problem really is.

Let’s find out! Let’s see some things that are important! What is it concerning the Feast of Unleavened Bread—which is one of the most profound and repeated things that we say every year—a *little leaven leavens the whole lump*! Let’s think of that in relationship to the Word of God. How much leaven is in these new versions of the Bible? What is that going to do going down the road?

Revelation 12:9: “And the great dragon...” That’s important because part of the things that they are doing with the New Age thing and the new versions is eliminating Satan from Lucifer, and the dragon from being a evil devil. They’re doing it in

the Scriptures.

“...was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the **whole** world...” (v 9). There are some ministers today that are bold enough—*stupid enough, unlearned enough, unknowledgeable enough, naive enough*—to say that there’s no such thing as a conspiracy, which includes:

- Roderick C. Meredith
- Garner Ted Armstrong (since deceased)
- David Hulme

—among others. They need to be named so that people will know. If you believe in a conspiracy ‘you’re fool, an addle-headed race monger.’ Well, I need to ask: Since Satan cannot work independently alone without working through people, how is he going to deceive the whole world unless he has a conspiracy? I’ll show you that there’s a conspiracy in government, in education and in the banking system, which we all know about. If you don’t know about it, you’re not even in the first grade in understanding the end-times. ***There’s also a conspiracy to totally corrupt the Word of God!***

Rush Limbaugh is a good example of someone who says a whole lot of things and a lot of them are true, but listen for the lies, because they will come. What greater way to deceive a lot of people but to give them enough political truth that they’re going to take some action to do what you want them to do. I remember the first time that I heard Rush Limbaugh reveal his hand. Someone called in and said, ‘Rush, when are you going to write your third book? I loved your first book. I loved your second book—*See, I Told You So*.

Rush said, ‘Well, I’ve just finished with a three hour meeting about that. I had a three-hour meeting with David Rockefeller concerning that very thing.’

(go to the next track)

There are a lot of people, especially ‘do-gooders’—Satan loves ‘do-gooders’—and you can always tell who they are. The first word out of their mouth is, ‘I am concerned...’ When I hear that word, I run! That can be used in a right way, that’s true, but I know how they use it in the wrong way! That’s how they always start out, and my antenna and defenses come up. What do they want?

Let’s see how Satan did offer and carry out this conspiracy, because Satan was trying to get the very One; what a coup this would have been. Think about it! To subvert Christ Himself! Satan wants to go after those who are on God’s side to get them on his [Satan’s] side. That’s what Satan wants! All those already on his side, he just wants to make sure

that they stay there, which he has various means of doing that. Where has he done it the most but among the ministers!

Luke 4:4: “But Jesus answered him, saying, ‘It is written, “Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.””

What is the first thing that Satan likes to do? ‘*You don’t need this word of God, or that word of God, or this other word of God!* By the way, we just discovered a new transcript from Egypt that is older than any we have ever discovered and we need to use this one to make corrections in the Bible.’

What Satan has done under that false premise is to present a spurious manuscript, which they were creating by the thousands. So, what Satan wants to do is *go after every Word of God*, one word at a time if he has to.

This is a conspiratorial statement, v 5: “Then the devil led Him up into a high mountain *and* showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to Him, ‘I will give You all this authority, and the glory of them *all*; for it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I desire’” (vs 5-6). There’s just one thing you have to do, you have to start with this:

Verse 7: “Therefore, if You will worship me in *my* presence, all things shall be Yours.” That is a conspiracy. That is a proposition for a conspiracy to undermine everything that God would do beginning with Christ.

- Did not Satan have a conspiracy among the Jewish religious leaders to kill Jesus? *Yes!*
- Did not Satan even have a spy right in the midst with Jesus? *Yes, Judas Iscariot who betrayed Jesus for 30 pieces of silver, which was the price of a slave!*
- Was that a conspiracy? *Yes!*

So, anyone today who says there are no conspiracies, they’re worst than an ostrich with their heads in the sand. Trust me, the day is going to come upon them and they are not going to know what has hit them, and they are open to subversion from within. When it happens they won’t even know it until it’s too late.

I call to your attention every church in this world that is a Christian-professing church has been subverted. Even Churches of God have been subverted. All governments have been subverted. You can know that they are by the debt that they have.

Let’s look at some other Scriptures in relationship to conspiracies. Where is this going to end up; let’s look at the end result of it. Isn’t that

what we are to do in counting the cost; are we not to consider the end of the matter? If you don’t consider the end of the matter, then you don’t know what’s going to happen until you get there. Then when you get to the end it’s too late.

What’s going to happen? *There is going to come this beast!* I won’t get into all the different ramifications of it, that’s not my purpose here.

Revelation 13:2: “...and the dragon... [Satan the devil] ...gave him his power, and his throne and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as *if it were* slain to death, but his deadly wound was healed; and the whole earth was amazed *and* followed the beast. And **they worshiped the dragon, who gave his authority to the beast.** And they worshiped the beast...” (vs 2-4). The whole world is going to worship Satan the devil. How is that going to happen? Even in a Christian-professing world, how is that going to happen?

“...saying, ‘Who *is* like the beast? Who has the power to make war against him?’ And a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies... [sitting in the temple of God saying that he is God] ...was given to him; and authority was given to him to continue... [after the deadly wound is healed] ...*for* forty-two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. And he was given *power* to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and he was given authority over every tribe and language and nation. And all who dwell on the earth will worship him... [here is a great dividing line]: ...whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world” (vs 4-8).

Here is this statement anytime there is something that God wants us to know that’s difficult to understand, v 9: **“If anyone has an ear, let him hear.”**

Let me read to you some excerpts from the book: *New Age Bible Version* by Gail Riplinger:

from the Introduction (avpublications.com):

[Y]e have perverted the words of the living God,” Jeremiah 23:36

—which is a prophecy. How are they going to pervert the words of the living God? We also have read how many times in 2-Cor. 4 that ‘those who handle the Word of God deceitfully’ had a greater meaning than the only application that we have given, which is someone would interpret it ‘deceitfully.’

- What is a greater way to handle the Word of God deceitfully, more devastating?
- Who are the handlers of the Word of God?

The translators!

They handle the Word of God.

- If you pervert it in translating, are you not deceitfully handling the Word of God? *Yes, you are!*

[continuing in the book]

This book is what reporters have referred to as a “scoop.” Much digging in libraries and manuscripts from around the world has uncovered an alliance between the new versions of the Bible (NIV, NASB, Living Bible and others) and the chief conspirators of the New Age movement’s push for a One World Religion....

Also, a one-world government. All the economics and one-world government thing is so much that one man had to get out. This is being done in a very ruthless way. This New Age is being brought upon the New World Order—that George Bush (#1) talked about—with fury. So is the push for a one-world religion.

At the Feast of Tabernacles in 1993 I brought a shocking report that most had never heard about, which was the World Parliament of Religions. They met for the second time in a hundred years, but believe me, they’ve all been busy behind the scenes. They have all been busy in all their little things. We saw on television a joint new world celebration in Grace Cathedral. I thought as I watched that, that is interesting. The hymn that they sang was a hymn to the New Age. They had all the rainbows and everything.

What was missing? *It had no punch! It had no dynamics!* They have to add the dynamics to it, and it will be the *worship of Mary, Mother Earth, the whole thing!* That will bring the dynamics to it.

1. The New Age movement’s express goal of infiltrating...

Is infiltrating a conspiracy? *Yes!* This will help you understand why God is scattering us into smaller groups. An infiltrator has to go:

- where there is power
- where he can hold what is called *an office*
- where there’s confusion and strife so he can make and take advantage of it

Yes! Where there is the love of God, the peace of God and the Word of God, they cannot stay! Where it’s a smaller group, it soon becomes very apparent. Now you know why God is doing what He’s doing.

...the evangelical church...

—of who is Pat Robertson; they’ll even let them write about the conspiracy, but they’re part of it so that you think that they’re not.

...and gradually changing the Bible to conform to its One World Religion is evident in the current new version. Their words and doctrines prepare the apostate church in these last days to accept the antichrist, his mark, image and religion—Lucifer worship.

2. This has taken place because the editors...

the scribes and Pharisees, the learned, the scholars

...of the new versions, as well as the authors of the Greek editions, manuscripts, lexicons and dictionaries used in their compilation, hold beliefs, which an orthodox Christian would find shocking.

And *true Christians* will find them even more shocking.

Research opens the door exposing them in séance parlors, mental institutions, prison cells and courtrooms for heresy trials. A few examples include:

- The Greek text used to translate the NIV, NASB and others was an edition drastically altered by a Spiritualist (one who seeks contact with the dead through séances), who believed he was in the “new age.” Two other ‘new’ version editors were also involved in spiritualism.

The NIV’s chief editor vaunts his version’s heresy saying: This [his own translation] shows the great error that is so prevalent today in some orthodox Protestant circles, namely the error that regeneration depends upon faith, and that in order to be born again man must first accept Jesus as Savior.

Isn’t that bold? How far have they gotten? That sounds strange to us, but here the editor brags that.

[F]ew clear and decisive texts that declare that Jesus is God.

That’s what they say, but many clear and very decisive texts say that He is!

The NASB’s progenitor, called “the mediator between East and West”...

Between eastern and western religions!

...by his colleagues, was an instrumental member of the ‘gathering’ which *East-West Journal* calls the kick off event for the New Age movement and “East West Synthesis.”

Synthesis means *to blend together, to intertwine!*

This new version editor referred to his alterations of the articles of faith saying: The changes thus far...are in the right direction...and should contain the germs of a new theology.

A surprising number of new version editors have permanently lost their ability to speak (five and still counting).

Insanity marked another prominent new version editor whose commitments to mental institutions served as bookends to a life fraught with derangement and hallucinosis.

You couple that together, remember we sort of spoofed and laughed the first time we heard of the Jesus Seminar and voting on which were the sayings of Jesus and which were not. What they wanted to get rid of was the Gospel of John. Why? *Because the Gospel of John exposes all of this sophisticated philosophy and wrong religion that came out of Egypt!*

The reference dictionary used by new version editors to research Greek etymology was edited by Hitler's propaganda 'high priest,' [Joseph Goebbels] who was later tried and found guilty of war crimes as an accessory in the death of millions.

3. Contrary to advertising claims, the new versions are *more* difficult to read than the KJV, according to research....

4. A 'new' Christianity is emerging from the new versions, which substitute riches for righteousness, a crown for a cross, and an imitation for a new creation.

That happened in the Worldwide Church of God to a 'T'—a good new feeling, a New Age anything is okay type of religion.

5. The few Greek manuscripts underlying new versions contain yet unreleased material, which is an exact blueprint for the antichrist's One World Religion. A complete translation of these is being called for by new version editors and New Agers alike. This 'new' version could be the final "universal Bible" called for by U.N. Assistant Secretary General Robert Muller.

They know what they are doing. This is unreal stuff! Then he says that this book was written to expose it.

There are many professors preaching New Age consciousness.

They do it to a greater number of students more and more, but they don't call it New Age consciousness.

Each year brings a swell of students who eagerly swallow the sophistry of the 'sage on the stage.' After a decade in this climate, as a Christian and a professor, plied with questions, a bombshell hit as a young man asked, "Is the fall, recorded in Isaiah 14 about Lucifer [as the KJV and Hebrew text indicates] or Jesus, the morning star, as the NIV and NASB imply?"

That was a new one to me!

Practiced perception pointed to the latter as a mislaid page from the podium of the New Age sages surrounding me. This prompted a six-year research project into new bible versions...

Here is what he wrote:

Rough comparison can seldom, if ever, be of any real use, the exact collation of documents, ancient or modern with the Received Text, is the necessary foundation of all scientific criticism.

So, they're saying, 'We need to check this all out and criticize it.' Then he says what the investigation focused on. Chapter One is the first mission: to infiltrate. We're going to find some things that they did. Let's see what Satan likes to do if you have the Word of God in your heart, and you need to have it there. Here's a very interesting parable and it talks about the sowing of the seed, and Jesus explains it:

Mark 4:14: "The sower sows the Word. Now the ones by the way, where the Word was sown, these are the ones who hear, but Satan comes at once and takes away the Word that was sown in their hearts" (vs 14-15).

- What if Satan can come and take away words out of an authorized version and give you another one?
- Wouldn't that be far better, because it wouldn't ever get there in the first place?
- *That's what we will see has happened here!*

Here are some of the things, some of the goals that are addressed by the New Age leaders. That's what you hear everywhere. Listen to it!

His goal is to trap souls, so he adds key words, like keyholes. Page after page these open his hatchway to the New Age. Slipping in the side door of Satan's church, using these keys, the ushers of apostasy bring souls from the nave to their knees, as a chorus of New Agers sing: We are one world, we need a new world religion. We are entering a new age.

"I suggest a meeting of the world's religion. My great personal dream is to forge a tremendous alliance between all religions and spiritual groups, and the UN. We desperately need a United Religions Organisation to bring reconciliation, unity and peace to all the peoples of our world"—Robert Muller, United Nations Asst. Sec. Gen.

"I predict that in our lifetime we will see the rise of an essentially new world religion"—Gene Houston

Establish a church based on universal principles.

That's why all this ecumenism.

"The reorganization of the world's religions is to form the new world's religion"—Alice Bailey

Alice Bailey is one of those satanists that has a lot of influence in this.

Antics with Semantics

Changing the words.

The Encyclopedia of Occultism and Parapsychology divulges Satan's secret in their definition of "the New Age," calling it a "largely semantic revolution." ('Semantics' means changes in the meaning of words.) Lola Davis, another semantic soldier writes in *Toward a World Religion for the New Age*:

"When an appropriate common vocabulary is developed, each group can help toward a World **Religion**...."

This is what they're doing with the Eastern religions. What they're doing with the Western religions, they're blending them all together.

[We need]...one vocabulary and one way of talking so that we won't have the split we have had for so many years."

Since both Western 'Christians' and Eastern mystics are moving along a semantic bridge—meeting in the middle—in spiritual Babylon, their troops are trumpeting two trends.

Trend One: Oriental mystics, traveling West via the New Age Movement, are adopting Christian terms for their occult ideas and identities.

(Some years ago the leading New Age newsletter [Lucis Trust, United Nations Plaza]...

Don't forget who donated the property to the United Nations; the Rockefeller family.

...called for volunteers to help find acceptable Christian counterparts for New Age words.) So now 'Buddha,' 'Krishna,' and Lucifer become 'The Lord,' 'The Christ,' and 'the One.'

One of the things that happened is 'We believe in one God.' Dead giveaway where that came from.

Occult initiation becomes 'baptism,' the beginning step on their 'Way.'

What is one of the Bibles called? *The Way!* This stuff is so far down the road I am shocked! Here's what they want to do:

Whitley Strieber says: "Infiltrating the New Age Into Society," an article in a New Age journal admits: One of the biggest advantages we have as New Agers is, once the occult, metaphysical New Age terminology is removed...

Watch this India guru wizard on public television and listen to what he has to say, and you will see that he is using words for a western style subversion of Christianity to meld the two together

"...we have concepts and techniques that are very acceptable to the general public...."

Such as *positive!* We must be positive! Have you heard that? What about being Scripturally correct?

...So we can change the names and in so doing, we open the New Age door to millions who normally would not be receptive.

Watch every soap opera and see that it is programmed with a psychological aim to destroy the morals of those who are watching it, and accept the morals of New Age psychology. The whole world is being programmed for this thing. When it happens we are going to be in a distinct minority.

The New Age Dictionary by Alex Jack, editor of the popular *East-West Journal*, gives New Age definitions for Christian terms. He boasts, "[T]his book is only the beginning in the direction of unifying...East and West." The left column gives some of his New Age definitions, while the column on the right shows how new versions are changing to conform to the New Age.

Then he gives some comparisons of the versions:

NEW AGE DICTIONARY—NEW VERSIONS

[NAD] *the Holy Spirit*: a spirit that is whole

[NV] Substitute man's spirit for the Holy Spirit

[NAD] *Christ*: any fully realized person

[NV] Drop 'Jesus' from Christ

What is a fully realized person? *That sounds interesting*, but what does it mean? Do you know what a fully realized person is? This is part of the whole thing of the women's movement. *You come to find yourself!* A fully realized person is one who is in communion with Satan! They fully realize their potential.

Again, Sunday morning—when you're watching some of these self-help programs and 'tap the power that's within you; realize your potential'—this is what's going on everywhere! It's in the business world; it's just the way things are done.

[NAD] *Sanat*: [Satan scrambled] Lord of the World

[NV] Use 'Lord' alone dropping the identity of Jesus or Jehovah

Here's what they do with the name of Satan and all the New-Agers know it. They switch around the letters!

[NAD] *Lucifer*: the morning star

[NV] Call Lucifer "the morning star"

[NAD] *the dragon*: a great beneficent being; a symbol of wisdom

[NV] Drop half of the references to "the dragon"

So, we all love the Chinese New Year where they have all the dragons going around.

[NAD] *devil*: great strength

[NV] Omit connection between Lucifer and the devil

[NAD] *daemon*: demigod

[NV] Transliterate *daemon* as demon, dropping its connection with devil

What do we have today? *Angels! Talk to your guardian angels!* They teach children in the third grade, maybe even the second grade, that they have a 'helper.' How do they communicate with the 'helper'? *Just start talking to it!* Getting children at a young age already into New Age demonism!

[NAD] *Sin*: Sumerian Moon God

[NV] Omit scores of references to sin

What does the Scripture say sin is? *Sin is the transgression of the Law!*

[NAD] *love*: sexual passion or desire

[NV] Substitute 'love' for 'charity'

The New Age scheme to use Christian words to veil their 'venom' has not gone unnoticed by cult watchers. Moody's book *Satan's Evangelistic Strategy for This New Age* lists several ways in which Satan works. One method is to "use language to disguise your identity."

Isn't that something?

This new theology can be confusing with its apparent new definitions for words that have long established meaning. (Dave Hunt *Beyond Seduction*)

Isn't that what happened to people in Worldwide Church of God when it brought in the *God Is* doctrine? Someone brought me the belief's booklet and the *God Is* booklet and said, 'What do you think of this?' I said, 'It is just a step to destroy the belief in God the Father and Jesus Christ. And so it was! They changed the terminology!

What the bewildered Christian fails to understand is that the cultist redefines orthodox terminology to suit his own belief system. (Bob Larson *Larson's Book of Cults*)

Satan, the real master of the New Age, delights in mysterious code words and phrases because they allow his agents, when questioned, to escape public censure by hiding behind a verbal mirage.

(Texe Marrs *Dark Secrets of the New Age*)

Listen to the politicians! Listen to the religionists!

Christians can be disarmed since these terms are part of their own vocabulary.

(Elliot Miller *A Crash Course on the New Age*)

Trend Two: Western word warriors traveling east on the semantic bridge have matched moves with the mystics. Since Buddha, Krishna, and Lucifer became 'the Christ,' 'the Lord,' and 'the One,' editors riding the new version bandwagon east have changed Jesus and Jehovah to 'the Christ,' 'the Lord' and 'the One'

That's what we hear!

—all a response to the call for a common language...

Tower of Babel

...and the crowning of the Nameless God of occultism. *The Metaphysical Bible Dictionary*, a standard source for New Age beliefs, chides those who refuse to join the new age/new version move to replace personal names with impersonal titles.

Those who personalize God, Christ, Devil, and localize heaven and hell are the Pharisees of the present time.

But God *is* a person! Christ *is* a person! The devil *is* a being! What does the 'one God' tell us? *It's a God with no parts! It's a God Who has no body!* Right in the Church of God, brethren, that came down.

In this New Age ‘name game,’ new versions have substituted ‘titles’ which transport the reader immediately to a list of Satan’s latest poison pen names. The rock scene sings of Lord Satan (Venum) who’s “a new god” and “a star from the east” (Wang Chung). New Agers refer to Lucifer as “the One,” “the Spirit of the Age” and a “divine being.”

When the movie Star Wars came out I really got it from my kids when I said, ‘This is nothing but satanism!’ It was! What did it say? *Let the “force” be with you!* Guess what they were doing in the Auditorium (WCG) after that came out? *They were going around saying, ‘Let the force be with you!’* Amazing stuff! Here’s what they do:

SUMMARY: THE NAME GAME
KJV/Christianity—New Versions/New Age

[KJV-C] Lucifer
[NV/NA] morning star
[KJV-C] Jehovah
[NV/NA] Lord
[KJV-C] Holy One of Israel
[NV/NA] One
[KJV-C] Holy Ghost
[NV/NA] Spirit
[KJV-C] Lord Jesus Christ
[NV/NA] Lord
[KJV-C] Godhead
[NV/NA] divine being

As the following quotes reveal, the ‘New’ age and ‘New’ versions are merely resurrecting the serpent worship of history’s Gnostics, Egyptians, magicians, and witches.

I find that the Word of God has tremendous, tremendous messages for us. I think that God in inspiring John to write the book of Revelation and also the Gospel of John...

Satan did this before to infiltrate the Church and bring about Christmas and all that sort of thing, and he’s doing it now for another purpose: *to bring in the new world religion.* That’s totally what he’s doing.

Even some Christians could get chewed up in this and lose their crown. That’s what Satan wants. That’s why it says, ‘Let no man take your crown.’ If it were not possible for someone to take it, the warning would not be there to let no man take it.

We need to think on these things. We need to really think with the Spirit of God! What is so important is this: When you have a group of people who are in church and you constantly keep them in third-grade sandboxes and:

- never teach them to think
- never teach them to understand the Truth
- never teach them to really know independently the doctrines of the Bible

You are setting them up for this grand deception that is coming like never has been done.

Revelation 11:8 talks about where the bodies of the two witnesses will be: “And their bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.” This is telling us the kind of religion that we are going to have at the end. Egyptian religion is now New Age religion.

{see attached chart}

We’re just beginning to understand Philo, and he is the one—and his followers behind him. Follow the chart all the way down and notice where it comes to. Note where it says New Age Movement and New International Version. Then it says World Parliament of Religions. What do you think the World Parliament of Religions has to be doing? *Making their own new Bible!* You know that they’re working on it. Then come down to the Final World Bible and One World Religion.

Luke 11:1: “Now, it came to pass *that* as He was praying in a certain place, when He finished, one of His disciples said to Him, ‘Lord, teach us how to pray, as John also taught his disciples.’ And He said to them, ‘When you pray, say, “Our Father Who *is* in heaven, hallowed be Your name; Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, *so* also upon the earth. Give us our bread *as* needed day by day; and forgive us our sins, as we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us; and lead us not into temptation, but rescue us from the evil one”’” (vs 1-4).

Now from the *New American Standard Version*, v 2: “And He said to them, ‘When you pray, say: “Father, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Give us each day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins, For we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation”’” (vs 2-4). Notice the missing words!

Let me read you the next step Bible *The Inclusive Bible*, which does away with and helps all of those who are offended by being male or female, that you can now be neither/nor. You don’t have to pray to your Father, because that’s sexist! But you can pray to your mother/father.

Luke 11:2-4 (*Inclusive Bible*): “Jesus said to them, ‘When you pray, say, ‘Father/mother...”

- Is this leaven in the Word of God?
- By those who handle the Word of God deceitfully?
- To have their own purpose and supercede their will above the will of God?
- *Yes!*

“...‘Father/mother, hallowed be your name. May your dominion come. Give us each day our daily bread; forgive us our sins, for we ourselves forgive everyone indebted to us and do not bring us to the time of trial.’”

Each one leaves out: *Your will be done!* So, it could be a father on earth, a Christ on earth, and that’s exactly what you’re doing. This book—*New Age Bible Versions*—is showing that Satan is called ‘the father.’

Think on that! If they’re all going to worship him and he’s the father on the earth—Satan the devil—this is a prayer to Satan right here and his goddess, which we will see will probably be mother-earth/Mary, whatever you want to name her, because that is coming!

When I read this I said, ‘This is exactly what we are studying now and it’s profound that God would let us begin to understand this as never before. Someone within the Church of God has got to tell those people within the Church of God: **Wake up!!!** It’s bad news! It’s coming!’

In ritual magic there is a doctrine of the Incommunicable Name, the hidden name of the god....

Yahwehism gets into all of that.

...It is believed that this god keeps his name secret in order that no one may gain power over him.

Carl Franklin has just discovered that that is absolutely true, and Yahweh is a name of Satan.

The god of witchcraft’s name is kept a secret.

In Egypt, for example, the concept of the “Concealed Name” was extremely common.

In Gnostic thought, the concrete is resolved into the abstract. Personal names are replaced by terms of philosophy; mythological figures are changed into qualities and attributes and events into cosmic processes. [Hence, the personal name Jehovah becomes the attribute ‘Lord.’] In many religions the god represents a thing such as Aeolus, as the personification of the wind. [Hence, the personal name Lucifer becomes a thing, ‘morning star.’]

I need to bring one more sermon on this so we can fully understand what is happening. This is too much! This is amazing! All of this has been going on, and here God has just kept us remote, unknown, keeping our noses in the Word of God, studying the Word of God.

I tell you, if there’s anything that motivates me more than to try and do some more translating, study more, this has done it. Our brethren need to know! Not that I consider myself a great genius or scholar, but if with the Spirit of God I can translate correctly and bring meaning to the Word of God from the Greek, then so be it. Let that be helpful to the brethren.

As we will see the King James, even though it has some deviancies, it is a far better, easier to read translation than any of the modern translations.

{Note that since the giving of this message, *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* has been completed and can be found at cbcg.org OR afaithfulversion.org}

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred. R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scriptural References:

- 1) 1 Timothy 4:1-2
- 2) Ephesians 2:2-3
- 3) 1 Corinthians 8:1-3
- 4) Matthew 24:4, 24
- 5) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-4, 7, 9-11
- 6) Matthew 16:6-12
- 7) Revelation 12:9
- 8) Luke 4:4-7
- 9) Revelation 13:2-9
- 10) Mark 4:14-15
- 11) Revelation 11:8
- 12) Luke 11:1-4

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Romans 1
- Jeremiah 23:36
- 2 Corinthians 4

Also referenced:

Books:

- *New Age Bible Versions* by Gail Riplinger
<http://theislamicperspective.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/New-Age-Bible-Versions-Gail-Riplinger.pdf>
- *Interlinear: Greek-English the New Testament* by George Ricker Berry
- *Satan’s Ten Most Believable Lies* by David Breese
- *New Testament and Psalms: An Inclusive Version* by Victor R. Gold and Thomas L. Hoyt
- *Dianetics* by L. Ron Hubbard
- *See, I Told You So* by Rush Limbaugh

Sermon Series: *Satan’s Ten Most Believable Lies*

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 5-15-15

New Age Versions of the Bible II

Fred R. Coulter

I want you to put on your thinking caps and follow along very carefully because I do not believe that very many people really know what's going on in the world to undermine Christianity in toto. I mean the Churches of God as well as any church that uses the name *Christ*.

I will give you a broader definition of what 'the falling away' is. Between 2-Thess. 2 and Rom. 2 we are going to see what I mean concerning the falling away from a little different perspective.

2-Thessalonians 2:1: "Now, we beseech you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, that you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor be troubled—neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by epistle, as if from us, *saying* that the day of Christ is present. **Do not let anyone deceive you by any means...** [there are going to be many] ...because *that day will not come unless the apostasy...* [falling away or great apostasy] ...**shall come first...**" (vs 1-3). It doesn't mean someone just leaving the Church, as it has been applied; doesn't mean that at all.

- What is the great apostasy?
- What is going to happen in the end-time?
- What is the world going to do in the end-time in relationship to worshipping God?
- Who are they going to worship? *Satan the devil!*

Rev. 13 says that *all the world will worship the dragon who gave the beast his power!* That's different than what Rom. 2 tells us. We're dealing with the time when everything concerning God is going to be completely undermined.

Romans 2:14: "For when *the* Gentiles, which do not have *the* Law, practice by nature the things contained in the Law, these who do not have *the* Law are a law unto themselves"—having an understanding of a certain amount of God's Law.

The Protestants do, most of the Catholics have some part, and some of the Orthodox, even people not knowing God still have some set of standard.

Verse 15: "Who show the work of the Law written in their own hearts, their consciences bearing witness, and their reasonings also as they accuse or defend one another." ***This great apostasy that is coming is going to be tremendous, and it is going to undo all the knowledge of God so that Satan can be worshipped!*** That's what's going to happen.

2-Thessalonians 2:3: "...unless the apostasy

shall come first, and the man of sin shall be revealed—the son of perdition, the one who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is an object of worship; so that he comes into the temple of God and sits down as God, proclaiming that he himself is God" (vs 3-4).

I don't think we understand what is happening to the Word of God to accomplish that and what they have in store down the road. We need to be very alert.

{*New Age Bible Versions* by Gail Riplinger can be found at theislamicperspective.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/New-Age-Bible-Versions-Gail-Riplinger.pdf}

As I covered in part one, they are undermining the Word of God so it will come to the point that I have just read in 2-Thess. 2 and Rom. 2. Notice what's going to happen and how far it's going to get:

2-Thessalonians 2:9: "*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders." Why are they going to believe those things?

Verse 10: "And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who are perishing because they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved." What is the Truth? *Your Word is Truth!*—provided you don't have an addition that men have tampered with.

Verse 11: "And for this cause, God will send upon them a powerful deception that will cause them to believe *the* lie." When they believe it, they're going to be convinced that they are right. Why? ***Because they will have debunked the whole Bible!***

Study Psa. 119; this is really quite a Psalm. It shows how the:

- laws of God
- commandments of God
- testimonies of God
- precepts of God
- statutes of God
- Word of God

are all right, good, true, faithful and can be trusted!

Psalm 12:6: "The words of the LORD are **pure words**... [God is responsible for them] ...like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. You shall keep them, O LORD; You shall preserve them from this generation forever" (vs 6-7).

Matthew 24:35: “The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but **My words shall never pass away.**” Also Jesus said that John witnessed that ‘he who is of God speaks the words of God.’

Let’s compare that with a couple of other things. Let’s see that Jesus warned us of the Pharisees and Sadducees and also warned us of the scribes. We’re to *beware of the doctrine that they are teaching!* We’re going to find that it is true that a ‘little leaven leavens the whole lump,’ and pretty soon it is something that it was never intended to be.

Matthew 16:6: “And Jesus said to them, ‘Watch out and be on guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.’ Then they reasoned among themselves, saying, ‘*It is* because we did not take bread.’ But when Jesus knew *this*, He said to them, ‘O *you* of little faith, why are you reasoning among yourselves that *it is* because you did not bring bread? Do you still not understand? *Do you* not remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets you took *up*? Nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets you took *up*? How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking of bread *when I told* you to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?’ Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees” (vs 6-12).

We’re going to read some things out of another Bible and show you how they’re changing things. It’s amazing how they’re changing it. This is what is happening in the world today. The world is being prepared and Satan is moving while the Church is confused and in disarray. Wherever I go the people just don’t know. It is amazing! They’re all slumbering and sleeping.

One day—BAM!—it’s going to hit and they’re going to wake up and they won’t know where they are. They’re going to say, ‘Help me!’ You know what the message was, you go to them that sell and buy. I can’t give you what I have, you can’t give someone your thoughts. You just can’t transfer them like backing up to a computer and put the disc in there and put all the information on, take it out of there and put it in another computer and duplicate it.

You can’t do that with the Word of God in your mind. You’ve got to get in and work and study. For too many people right now this is happening.

Luke 9:23: “Then He said to all, ‘If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and let him take up his cross daily, and let him follow Me.’” That shows that it’s going to be difficult.

Verse 24: “For whoever desires to save his life shall lose it; but whoever will lose his life for

My sake shall save it. For what is a man profited by gaining the whole world, if he himself is lost or destroyed?” (vs 24-25).

Verse 26 is what is going on in the world and why they are changing the words of God. I don’t think I have realized, though I’ve talked about it, how much they’re changing them and the methods that they are using, and how that some of these very methods were used in the Churches of God.

Verse 26: “For **whoever shall be ashamed of Me and My words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed when He comes in His own glory, and in the glory** of the Father and of the Holy angels.”

When they are changing—and we are going to see how they’re doing it—the Bible, disparaging the Bible, they are ashamed of the words of God. Yet, these are the words by which we receive salvation. It’s very important to understand how they do that. Let me tell you what they do. Here’s the process:

1. create doubt
2. create confusion
3. accept both
4. the switch/the change
5. true Truth is destroyed

Why do I say *true Truth*? {note sermons: *True Lies* #s 1 & 2} True lies are the new lies that are coming to replace the Truth.

6. true lies equal the new truth

Let’s see how they do this. Then we’re going to see what happens. You’re going to see how absolutely true this is when I read from some of these things. Do you know what they’ve been doing to the resurrection? *Wait until you find out!*

Psalms 50:16: “But to the wicked God says, ‘What right have you to declare My statutes, and to take up My covenant in your mouth? Yea, you hate to be taught, and **you cast My words behind you**’” (vs 16-17). Yet, the Word of God is purified and will last forever! “...**you cast My words behind you.**”

Let’s see what they do when they do that. We can see this happening today! I want you to watch, view and understand what’s happening, not only in the Churches of God but also in the churches of the world that claim to be Christian.

Isaiah 5:20: “**Woe to those who call evil good... [the switch, doubt, confusion] ..and good evil;** who put darkness for light and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter! **Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!**” (vs 20-21). Who were the first ones who were wise in their own eyes? *Adam & Eve!*

What did Paul write of concerning the philosophers who had the Truth revealed to them? *They rejected God and professing themselves to be wise and they became fools! "...prudent in their own sight!"* 'We know more than God, you can't trust the Bible, but we're going to get you a brand new version. Trust us! We're going to do a lot scientific research and find the true Jesus and the true Scriptures.' NO, they won't!

Verse 22: "Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink." Tie that in Spiritually: *To drink of the cup of Babylon!* 'The wine of her fornication.'

Verse 23: "Who justify the wicked for a bribe, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!" That's what they're doing! Brethren, that's what they're doing in the Churches of God, *too many of them!*

You don't have to do this or that. 'If you want to you can eat unleavened bread during the Days of Unleavened Bread, but if you don't want to you can eat leavened bread. If you want to you don't have to keep the Sabbath and you can keep Sunday. If you want to keep them both, you do it.'

Doubt! Confusion! Switch!

What's going to happen? Verse 24: "Therefore, as the fire devours the stubble... [POOF! It's instantly all dust and gone!] ...and the flame burns up the chaff; their root shall be like rottenness, and their blossoms shall go up like dust **because they have cast away the Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the Word of the Holy One of Israel.**" That's dangerous business they're doing; very dangerous!

Let's see the last step in this. We have lived through this today; 2-Peter 2:1: "But there were also false prophets among the people, as indeed there will be false teachers among you, who will stealthily introduce destructive heresies, personally denying *the* Lord who bought them, and bringing swift destruction upon themselves. And **many people will follow as authoritative their destructive ways; and because of them, the way of the Truth will be blasphemed**" (vs 1-2).

Let's see how they have done it. Let me read, first of all, from *Time Magazine*, April 8, 1996:

The Gospel Truth?

THE ICONOCLASTIC AND PROVOCATIVE JESUS SEMINAR ARGUES THAT NOT MUCH OF THE NEW TESTAMENT CAN BE TRUSTED. IF SO, WHAT ARE CHRISTIANS TO BELIEVE?

Haven't you lived through that? Comes down to confusion and you say, 'What am I to believe?' There's a reason why it comes that way.

JUDAS DIDN'T DO IT. OR AT LEAST THE CHARGES wouldn't stick. That was the decision of the judges (admittedly a little after the fact)...

Like 1900 and some odd years!

...in the Flamingo Resort Hotel Ballroom in Santa Rosa, California, late last year. Of course, there was testimony against him, primarily from Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. But that foursome is notoriously unreliable...

Think about the seeds that they are planting: Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are not reliable!

...the judges at the Flamingo already had to throw out the Evangelists' testimony on the Nativity, the Resurrection, the Sermon on the Mount and any number of other cases.

Then it talks about the supposedly 'holy week' for Christians. What are they going to do? Let's see what they did:

Simultaneously however, there's a book called *The Acts of Jesus* is in the editing process. It will repeat the assertion published by the 75 person self-appointed seminar three years ago that the close historical analysis of the Gospels exposes them as inauthentic that by inference, most Christians' picture of Christ might be radically misguided.

Doubt and confusion pave the way for the switch!

That their Jesus is, in fact, an imaginative theological construction.

Made up!

- What did God say about His words? *Purified seven times!*
- What did Peter say? *We haven't come to you with cleverly devised fables; we've come to you with the Word of God!*

We'll see what Jesus had to say a little later.

By inference, most Christians' picture of Christ might be radically misguided.

In fact, Paul said, 'I say the truth and lie not.'

Did the politics of the early church cause them to edit or to add to the Jesus story. Which parts of the New Testament were likely to be straight reportage rather than pious myth-making.

If you really don't believe the Bible and if you're really carnal and looking for a way out of it, guess what this does? *It reinforces your carnality and rejection of the Word of God!*

Depressingly few, the so-called higher critics found. There are only two or three references to Jesus in six pagan and Jewish sources, providing precious little corroborating data.

Satan has done a very good job, and God allowed it. Everything to do with the history of Jesus by other sources was expunged from history. Just like they are doing today. They are rewriting history! If you don't believe me, try this: Go to a library that still has books. That may sound funny, but most of them are getting on discs. Find a 9th edition of the *Encyclopedia Britannica* and look up the Inquisition. Go the latest *Encyclopedia Britannica*, which has heavily staffed Catholics and see if you can find anything about the Inquisition. This is what they are laying the groundwork for, for the New Testament.

So unreliable were the Gospel accounts that "we can now know almost nothing concerning the life and personality of Jesus."

Mark didn't write these things. They're ascribed to a document known as *Q*. The rest of the Gospels were mostly tacked-on religious revisionism. New scholars, thought to give voice to Jesus, detected suppressed beneath the dogma...

In other words, what they're saying is, 'We read this but we don't believe anything in here. So, let's get down into it and see if we can find the real Jesus below these words. Let's see if we can clear out the myth.' It's like going to Grimm's Fairy Tales and say, 'I wonder what this is really trying to tell us?' That's the way they're approaching it.

They did not, however, detect the same Jesus. One woman, for example, has located a feminist paragon who saw God as Sophia.

Wisdom! My! My!

He himself as her spokesman and contends that the later church cloaked Jesus in the Christological garb as the Son of God. Relying heavily on the Apocrypha gospels of Thomas and Peter, and the secret gospel of Mark.

They're going to resurrect all of the Gnostic heretic writings and say that these are older better manuscripts.

As envisioned by Crossan, the historical Jesus (and backed by his formidable scholarship)...

In other words, if you challenge him, his scholarship is so good no one can do that.

...Jesus was concerned less with his Father's kingdom, as traditionally understood, than with bucking what the ex-priest has called "the standard political normalcies of power and privilege, hierarchy and oppression, debt foreclosure and land appropriation, imperial exploitation and colonial collaboration.

Not so!

Christ did not so much heal illness as to cure false consciousnesses.

Did you know that when you're sick it's a false consciousness? Just like this Indian guru says, 'Reality is not reality. What you see is not what really is.' Reality is what you create in your mind, so therefore, when you're sick you're not really sick. You've created this in your mind. All you need to do is *think it away*. ***That's what they're doing with Jesus!*** Concerning the resurrection:

His body was eaten by dogs by the foot of the cross.

They circulated a paper they send out 2000 pieces of Scripture and they vote on it! Can you imagine voting on the what the Word of God says?

The book quoted one of the participants description this way: "Red, that's Jesus. Pink sure sounds like Jesus...."

They have these little marbles. Just like the Masons, you put it in and vote with your marble. I wonder if they got those out of their head; the marbles that is!

...Gray: Well, maybe. Black: There's been some mistake." The Five Gospels...

Think! Are there five? Or four?

...the fifth one was Thomas') consisted of the holy text, likewise color-coded to indicate the Seminar's collated opinion of its authenticity.

According to the Five Gospels, only 18% of the words ascribed to Jesus in the Gospels may have actually been spoken by him. John was eliminated completely...

We're going to see why. John is a bad book for them.

The Seminar found all the Nativity descriptions to be inauthentic except for the name of Jesus' mother (Mary).

They've got to keep that because Mary worship is coming back.

No miracle working made the cut, although Jesus is generally credited with having healed some of the sick. He had a disciple named Mary Magdalene, entered a synagogue at least once and met some Pharisees. As regards the Passion and Easter: all descriptions of Jesus' trial are deemed inauthentic, along with his Palm Sunday statement that he is the Messiah.

They're actually doing this, brethren! They show the combined Jesus with Buddha, Zen and so forth.

From *Newsweek Magazine*, Rethinking the Resurrection by Kenneth Woodward, April 8, 1996:

By any measure, the resurrection of Jesus is the most radical of Christian doctrines.

What else did God do to witness of the resurrection after Jesus ascended into the heavens? *All the saints were in the graves, the graves were broken open, after Jesus ascended they went into the city and appeared to many!* All those accounts have been wiped out of history. It's something, and they say it radical.

From the very beginning, the resurrection of Jesus was met by doubt and disbelief. To the Jews of Biblical Jerusalem, it was simply blasphemous for the renegade Christians to claim that a crucified criminal was the Messiah.

I wonder who wrote this?

To the cultivated Greeks, who believed in the soul's immortality, the very idea of a resurrected body was repugnant. Even among Gnostic Christians of the second century, the preferred view was that Jesus was an immortal spirit who merely discarded his mortal cloak.

According to the late German Marxist philosopher Ernst Bloch, "It wasn't the morality of the Sermon on the Mount which enabled Christianity to conquer Roman paganism, but the belief that Jesus had been raised from the dead...."

In the Jesus Seminar, Jesus at 2000

Now as before, Jesus lives in controversy. The questioning could not be more basic, more subversive, or more relevant to believers and professional critics alike.

We need to be prepared, brethren! Not just to think we know, but know that we know the Scriptures!

What can be known about the real Jesus? Can the historical Jesus be separated from the Risen Christ of faith? Does Christianity owe its origins to the Resurrection? What do Christians mean when they claim that Jesus rose from the dead and ascended into heaven? Must a Christian believe in Jesus' bodily resurrection?

For answers, the scholars deploy the tools at hand. They search for traces of a historical figure who did not leave behind contemporaneous accounts. They apply the critical tools of today: text chopping, psychological speculation and colleague-bashing. And then they take leaps of faith, often of their own creation. Of the dozens of recent books denying the resurrection stories, many are written by liberal scholars who think the time has come to replace the "cultic" Jesus of Christian worship with the "real" Jesus unearthed by academic research.

Science is going to be our 'god' again!

Theirs is not disinterested historical investigation but scholarship with a frankly missionary purpose: by reconstructing the life of Jesus they hope to show that belief in the bodily resurrection of Jesus is a burden to the Christian faith and deflects attention from his role as social reformer.

Apparently they're going to make Jesus a 'good communist' from day one!

Today, scholars in search of the Jesus behind the "myths" have more exacting historical-critical tools for dissecting sacred texts. They also rely on recently discovered texts, such as Gnostic Gospels and the Dead Sea scrolls. From these, critics fashion rather different biographies of Jesus than those found in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.

According to one international best seller, "Jesus and the Riddle of the Dead Sea Scrolls" (451 pages. HarperCollins), the historical Jesus was really "the wicked priest" mentioned in the scrolls of the Essene sect at Qumran. Australian author Barbara Thiering uses the scrolls to unlock what she considers the secret story encoded in the canonical Christian Scriptures. What they reveal is that Jesus was actually crucified at Qumran and buried in a cave by the Dead Sea. But he only appeared to be dead, thanks to a slow-acting poison administered to him on the cross. Later,

Simon Magus, a magician mentioned in the New Testament, gave Jesus a purgative and some myrrh to soothe his mucous membranes. Thus revived, Jesus went on to marry Mary Magdalene, father three children, divorce her and marry Lydia, another minor New Testament figure. Eventually, he died in Rome.

Cleverly concocted myths!!!! I mean, this is something!

According to this elaborate academic protocol, the Resurrection is ruled a priori out of court because it transcends time and space....

If you just look at what history is, and ignore the Gospels, you will never find Jesus, so therefore, they must re-create Him—right?

...Thus the Gospels' narrative frame is discarded and the pieces of Scripture are reshuffled to reveal the scholar's own "historical" Jesus.

- Why are they doing this?
- What is the end of this going to be?

Let's talk about the resurrection for just a minute. I'm amazed at how much is in the Bible showing that today what happened back then is being repeated. *The way that you bring on a new religion is that you get rid of the resurrected Christ!*

That fits Buddhism, Hinduism, Mohammadism, Judaism, and if you can get the Catholics to believe that it was mystic—which would not be too hard to do—then you have all the Catholics and Orthodox and that just leaves the little ole Protestants and the Church of God left.

1-Corinthians 15:12: "But if Christ is being preached, that He rose from *the dead* how, *is it that* some among you are saying that there is no resurrection of *the dead*? ... [that's what they're saying today] ... For if there is no resurrection from *the dead*, neither has Christ been raised. And if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching *is* in vain, and your faith *is* also in vain" (vs 12-14). Absolutely!

Verse 15: "And we are also found *to be* false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that He raised Christ, Whom He did not raise, if indeed *the dead* are not raised. For if *the dead* are not raised, neither has Christ been raised. But if Christ has not been raised, your faith *is* vain; you are still in your sins" (vs 15-17). What does Satan want to do? *Keep everybody in their sins!*

Verse 20: "But now Christ has been raised

from *the dead*; He has become the Firstfruit of those who have fallen asleep."

Verse 31: "I die daily by our boasting..." They were all happy because they were a good group of intelligent, wise, understanding people. They were broadminded to accept interpretations and speaking in tongues, follow all kinds of people and were all happy in one big party.

"...which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord. If I fought as a man with beasts in Ephesus, what *did it* profit me, if *the dead* are not raised? Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die. Do not be deceived; evil companionship corrupts good behavior. Awake to righteousness, and do not sin..." (vs 31-34). That's what needs to be with the Church today. **Wake up!**

"...for some *of you do not have the knowledge of God*.... [Imagine that in the Church of God! No knowledge of God! Whoa!] ...I say *this to your shame*" (v 34). Isn't that something?

Later I'm going to read from the *New Age Bible Versions* and then from the Inclusive Version, and this will literally blow your mind! I'm holding right here a book printed by Oxford. Many have an Oxford Bible printed on the same press. Wait until you hear it!

2-Timothy 2:14: "See that *they* remain mindful of these things, earnestly **charging them**..."—meaning to command; Timothy was to command them.

"...in the sight of the Lord not to argue over words that are not profitable in any way, *but which lead to the* subverting of those who hear. **Diligently study to show yourself approved unto God, a workman who does not need to be ashamed**..." (vs 14-15). You know what I'm finding, there are so many ministers and elders out there that don't know their Bibles. It's a shame!

"...rightly dividing the Word of the Truth; but avoid profane and vain babblings because they will *only* give rise to more ungodliness, and their words will eat away at the body like gangrene; of whom are Hymeneus and Philetus... [Paul named them, didn't he?] ...who have gone astray from the Truth, claiming that the resurrection has already taken place, and are destroying the faith of some. Nevertheless, the foundation of God stands firm, having this seal: 'The Lord knows those who are His,' and, 'Let everyone who calls upon the name of Christ depart from unrighteousness'" (vs 15-19).

Let's see what they are doing. As I mentioned, this book *New Age Bible Versions*...

(go to the next track)

I'm going to read just a couple of excerpts out of this. I will depend upon you to read this book. But I mention to you that when they talk about the *King James Version* as being the best one, it is for English only. But what they are saying is that the Greek text and the Hebrew text, which underlies the translation of the *King James Version*, are the best texts, and they are by far the best.

{Note that Christian Biblical Church of God has replaced the use of the *King James* with *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* found at cbc.org or afaithfulversion.org}

Concerning the coming new religion, *New Age Bible Versions*:

Present religions will begin to **make changes** and **evolve** into...the World Religion...

Have there been changes going on in religions?
Yes, already happening!

We need to **synthesize**...

To Babylonianize! To bring together!

...the major religions with a World Religion for the New Age.

Toward a World Religion for the New Age

The new spirituality does not reject the earlier patterns of the great universal religions...they will not be forced out of existence in the New Age, they will be absorbed into the New Age.

Let's see what they're doing to pave the way. Let's go over the six things again:

1. doubt
2. confusion
3. dual acceptance
4. the switch
5. true Truth destroyed
6. lies become the new truth or new religion

I'm going to read out the *New Testament and Psalms: An Inclusive Version*. This is a 'politically correct' Bible. Whenever you get a Bible, or any book, always read the introduction, preface or forward, because they tell you what they're going to do. I want you to be able to think as we go along. You're going to have to put your thinking caps on. What is the best way to get someone to believe a lie? *You tell things that are true first!* That's what they've done here.

New Testament and Psalms: An Inclusive Version
(bible-researcher.com/ntpiv.html)

Introduction: First, we need new versions because the languages into which the Bible is rendered (hundreds worldwide) are themselves changing. New words and expressions come into use and older expressions fall out of use, seem tired and trite, or do not convey much meaning at all. Do we ask "whither" we are going, or claim that we are going "thither"?

With those two words what are they attacking right off the get-go? *The King James Version!*

No, we ask "where" and go "there." Christians in every culture around the world want to hear their Bible in the language of their time, speaking specifically to them, as well it should.

True statement! The words of God are eternal and they speak to all people in all generations.

Second, the languages in which the Bible was originally written are the subject of scholarly study.

That part is true!

New manuscripts are discovered that are older and more reliable...

They are not! Just to give you an example: Carl Franklin is doing some study as to where the name Yahweh came from, when it started into the scholastic circles. There is one man who is credited with giving the correct pronunciation being Yahweh. Guess what Carl has found? *The man does not exist!* It's only mentioned once in the introduction of the *NIV*! If you know anything about the *NIV*—the New International Version—you'll see it is suspect from the get-go. They say:

New manuscripts are discovered that are older and more reliable...

Than what? *They don't tell you!*

...and new investigations into the meanings of words reveal that more accurate renderings are possible. Thoughtful Christians everywhere want the fruit of this scholarship reflected in the Bible versions they use.

So, if you don't want it, you're not thoughtful. You want to be thoughtful, so you want it. See how they lead you along.

Changes in the English Language

The English language has changed in recent years in many ways, and one important change has been in the direction of greater specificity with regard to gender.

No, it is blurred; made it worse, not greater.

We see this in simple ways all around us. We now have “firefighters” instead of “firemen,” we are asked to contribute to “the policeperson’s ball,” and even Star Trek now boldly goes “where *no one* has gone before.”

Why throw that statement in? How many are Trekkies? *I can’t stand it myself! Some people love it!*

This language is more specific because it is not just men who fight fires, defend us from crime, or travel to distant planets. Replays of the moon landing now seem very dated in their reference to “one small step for man, one giant leap for mankind.” Men and women have both explored space, men and women have both died in the exploration of space, and our language needs to specify this.

There’s the bait!

But it is not only with regard to gender where English has developed greater specificity. People who have disabilities are no longer referred to as “the blind” or “the lame,” but as “people who are blind” or “those who are lame.” They are people first and they have disabilities second. Racial sensitivity has increased, too, during this time, as there has been a greater awareness of how language and race are related (is it really only the beige crayon that is “flesh-colored”?).

This new, inclusive version of the Bible not only reflects the newest scholarly work on the most reliable manuscripts available, it also reflects and *attempts to anticipate* developments in the English language...

Meaning they are creating new ground.

...with regard to specificity about a number of issues such as gender, race, and physical disability....

The Interpretive Character of this Version

Any effort to express in one language a text that was written in another inevitably involves some interpretation....

A true statement!

...In the case of technical writing translated from one modern language to another closely related one, the interpretation is usually minimal; but in the case of an ancient text such as the Bible, efforts to

render it in a modern language involve considerable interpretation.

Not so if you really know the language! I’ve done a considerable amount of translating from Greek into English and it doesn’t take a lot of interpretation. So, they are justifying what they’re going to do. Let’s see how they do that:

This introduction is intended to inform the reader about the interpretive character of the text. Attention should be paid to the kinds of adaptations in language that have been made in order to express the intent of the text in the most inclusive way possible....

The Inclusive Character of this Version

This version has undertaken the effort to *replace or rephrase all gender-specific language not referring to particular historical individuals, all pejorative references to race, color, or religion, and all identifications of persons by their physical disability alone, by means of paraphrase, alternative renderings, and other acceptable means of conforming the language of the work to an inclusive idea.*

Other acceptable means: What’s the standard?

The members of the editorial board came together in the fall of 1990 to undertake a rendition of the whole New Testament and the Psalms...yet that did not violate the meaning of the gospel. The editors were committed to accelerating changes in English usage toward inclusiveness in a holistic sense. The result is another step in the continuing process of rendering Scripture in language that reflects our best understanding of the nature of God, of the humanity and divinity of Jesus Christ, and of the wholeness of human beings.

But it doesn’t! Let’s see how they do this. They talk about a metaphor and they use something disconnected. That’s how they start slipping it in. *Life is a bowl of cherries* is a metaphor, figure of speech. Its like and dislike, and that’s what a metaphor is for.

Bible Translation and Metaphor

Biblical language is filled with metaphors....

It can be hard to recognize some biblical images as metaphors...

Concerning this:

...What is central to human life? What is God like? What is evil? How are we to be the church? Biblical language is rich and complex language.

...Obviously, Jesus is not a lamb, even though the New Testament refers to Jesus as “the Lamb of God” (John 1:29, 36)....

Another metaphor to which we have become accustomed is God as Father.

The word *Father* is called a metaphor! *Not so!* He is literally a Father!

- What did Jesus say? *If you have seen Me, you have seen the Father!*
- Who does the begetting? *The Father!*
- Is He a male figure? *Yes!*

Let Us make man in Our image after Our likeness! It is a metaphor? *There is the lie!!!! The Father is not a metaphor!* Here’s what they do:

When we say that God is Father, we are saying that God is like a human father...

NO, we’re not! God the Father tells us He is, and a human fathers is like Him, made in His image! They’ve got it all backward!

But if we try to cast any biblical metaphor in stone and say that, for example, God is literally a father, we lose the power of communication which makes us *think*, How is God like a father? How is God much more than a father?

We have based much of this inclusive version on this insight into the nature of metaphor. When we have crafted new metaphors, such as Father-Mother, we have done so to make the reader think about what is being read and to experience the power of metaphor to make us ask, How is this the same? and, How is this different?

This is something! Unreal! Here we go! Male pronouns are all eliminated.

Masculine Pronouns

Because the church does not assume that God is a male being, or, indeed, that God has a sex, in this version God is never referred to by a masculine pronoun, or by any pronoun at all. This has been accomplished either by saying “God”...

They have to totally pervert the text!

...or by using another expression for “God,” rather than by using a pronoun, or by changing the syntax of a sentence...

What does that mean? *To rewrite it completely! Ignore what is written!*

...so as to avoid using a pronoun—for example, replacing “he said” by a participle, “saying.”

Here’s what they do the Father:

“Father” for God

The metaphor “Father”...

Now it’s a fact that “Father” is a metaphor. Notice the change how they come down. You need to be able to learn to read critically like this and think it through. That’s why a lot of people are still out there, meaning *they are not here!* They haven’t been able to think it through.

...It is used for God over one hundred times in the Gospel of John alone. It is, of course, a male metaphor, and leads those who read it repeatedly to think of God as a male being....

‘We’re not going to do that. What we’re going to do is this, we’re going to call it Father/Mother.’

...One cannot be literally a “Father-Mother,” so the metaphor allows the mind to oscillate between the picture of God as “Father” and the picture of God as “Mother”...

A double-minded man is unstable in all of his ways!

...the mind attributing both fatherly and motherly attributes to God.

“Lord” for God or Christ

“Child” for “Son”

In most books of the New Testament Jesus is referred to, sometimes very frequently...

Almost always!

...as “Son,” and “Son” also occurs in various combinations: Son of God, Son of Man, Son of the Blessed One, Son of the Most High, Son of David, and so on.

‘So, what we’re going to do is we’re going to avoid this and we are going to call Him *child*.’

If the fact that Jesus was a man, and not a woman, has no christological significance in the New Testament...

What a lie!

...then neither does the fact that Jesus was a *son* and not a *daughter*....

Going to please all the feminists!

...If Jesus is identified as “Son,” believers of both sexes become “sons” of God, but if Jesus is called “Child,” believers of both sexes can understand themselves as “children of God.”

“The Human One” for “The Son of Man”

To pave the way for the antichrist! This is a step; this translation is to create *doubt, confusion and dual acceptance* so they can bring the *switch, replace the Truth with the lies!* All those steps are right here! We can’t have the word *darkness* because that’s against people who are of dark skin. Same way with *slaves*, but “enslaved people.” We cannot have *Jews*, but “religious authority.”

Jesus as the “Son”

As was said by many theologians in the early church, what was not assumed (by Jesus) was not saved. When Jesus is called “Son of God,” it is not Jesus’ masculinity that is being designated, but Jesus’ relation to God, “the Father.” As Gregory of Nazianzus wrote in the fourth century...

Wonderful! Late document—huh?

...“Father is not a name either of an essence or of an action...but it is the name of the relation in which the Father stands to the Son, and the Son to the Father” (*The Third Theological Oration 15*).

Is that confusing? *Yes!* Is it meant to be confusing? *Yes, so you will give up and accept what they have to say!*

I want to start in Luke 11 because this ties in; what I read here is not what you find in your Bible. I’m going to read from the *Inclusive Version*, and this is really an *ex*clusive version, because excludes too many things.

Luke 11:2-4 (IV): Jesus said to them, “When you pray, father/mother hallowed be your name.”

Are you praying the father or the mother? Imagine running up to your mother and saying *father/mother*. Then you run over to the father and you call him *father/mother* and you say, ‘Father/Mother said that I could do this.’ Who is father? Who is mother? *Nobody knows!*

“...father/mother hallowed be your name.”

Why not say, *hallowed by your names*.

“...may your dominion come. Give us this day our daily bread.”

Look what it’s leaving out, not only changing.

“Forgive us our sins, for we ourselves forgive everyone indebted to us.”

Aren’t we wonderful magnanimous big-hearted people, that we forgive each other.

“Do not bring us to the time of trials.”

So, *the beast* is going to come along and say, ‘I’m going to come and get you out of this trouble.’

John 15 is something! Is this not bringing back the original trinity? How many know what the original trinity was? *Nimrod, Semiramis and Horus! Father! Mother! Child!*

John 5:17-23 (IV): Jesus answered them, “My father/mother is still working, and I also am working.” For this reason the religious authorities...

Instead of *Jews!* Can’t use the word *Jews*, *they weren’t there!* Yet, the Jew will come along and the first thing a Jew says, ‘I’m a Jew.’ Always! So, why take it out?

...were seeking all the more to kill Jesus, not only because He was breaking the Sabbath, but also for calling God His own father/mother, thereby claiming equality with God.

Jesus said to them, “Verily, verily I say to you the child can do nothing alone...”

The little Lord Jesus, the little baby doll in the crib. The child!

...but only what the child sees the father/mother doing. For that one does...

How can you have the antecedent for *that one* when you have father/mother being two?

...the child does likewise. The father/mother loves the child and shows the child all the things that the father/mother is doing and the father/mother will show the child greater works than these that you may be astonished.

Indeed, just as the father/mother raises the dead and gives them life, so also the child gives life to whomsoever the child wishes.

The father/mother judges no one, but has given all judgment to the child so that all may honor the child just as they honor the father/mother.

Anyone who does not honor the child does not honor God Who sent the child.

Isn’t that amazing? Are they changing and switching? *Yes! But this is only a step!*

Please understand that the next time you look at the Statue of Liberty, look carefully because it is a father/mother. It is a copy of Diana who was bi-sexual. That's why the Statue of Liberty looks so masculine.

When I get something like this, I get excited, 'Oh, let's see what they do over here in John 8. They call it *father/mother*. Did they call the devil father/mother? Let's see if their standard was all the way through. *NO!*

John 8:44 (*KJV*): "You are of *your father the devil...*"

John 8:44 (IV): You are descended from the devil, and you choose to do the devil's desires. The devil was a murderer from the beginning and does not stand in the Truth, having no Truth within.

vs 48-49: They said you have a demon and you are a Samaritan. Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon, but I honor My father/mother and you dishonor Me.

What group is sponsoring this? *The liberal Council of Churches!* They're in the forefront of this. What is their platform? *One-world religion! It used to be based on the Bible! No longer!*

Romans 1:4 (IV): Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, set apart through the Gospel of God, which was promised by God beforehand by the Prophets and the Holy Scriptures.

The gospel according to the child of God who is descended from David according to the flesh, and was declared to be a child of God when the power according to the spirit of holiness by the resurrection from the dead.

Trust me, no more sermons from this! I'm doing this to give you an understanding of how audacious, how brave, how brazen, how far they are taking this. Brethren, those people are still left in the Worldwide Church of God are sitting on the brink of this and they don't even know it.

1-John 1:1-3 (IV): We have declared to you what was from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we have looked upon and touched with our hands concerning the Word of Life.

This life was revealed and we have seen it and testify of it and declared to you the eternal life that was with the father/mother and was revealed to us. We declare it to you that we have seen and heard so that

you may be partners with us and truly our partnership is with the father/mother and God's child Jesus Christ.

Partnership is what they refer to in lesbian/homosexual relationships. Live-in relationships, too. They're going to do away with marriage but allow fornication.

1-John 2:22-24 (IV): Who is a liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ. This is the antichrist and the one who denies the father/mother and the child.

No one who denies the child has the father/mother. Everyone who confesses the child has the father/mother, also.

Let what you've heard from the beginning abide in you. If its abiding in you then you will abide in the child and in the father/mother.

1-John 3:1 (IV): See what love the father/mother has given us that we should be called the children of God.

1-John 4:13-16 (IV): By this we know that we abide in God and God in us, because...

Notice that they're saying that we abide in Him and He in us. They're changing everything around.

...As we have seen and do testify that the father/mother has sent the child as savior in the world. God abides in those who confess that Jesus is the child of God and they abide in God. So we have known and believed the love that God has for us.

So much for all of that! By the way, did you know that one of the main Catholic versions only has the first chapter of the book of Revelation? *All the rest is left out!* I tell you what, get *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, a Faithful Version!*

Revelation 22:18-19 (IV): I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to them...

They even condemn themselves in their own translation.

...God will add to that person the plagues described in this book. If anyone takes away the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away that person's share of the Tree of Life and the Holy City, which are described in this book.

You have just excluded yourselves! Now then, it gets worse. Here's what they're aiming for.

From *New Age Bible Versions*:

We are all 100% divine—Maharishi

You don't need Christ if you're divine! That's why they need to do away with the resurrection. You don't need it if you're already divine.

We need a World Religion...based on Divine Essence in each person....

Hypostasis!

...Peace can only come when we recognize the divinity in each person—Lola Davis

Guess what they do when Orientals put their hands in front of them and bow their heads? What are they doing? Everyone thinks it's a quaint gesture, but it's not! They are recognizing the divinity in that person. In other words 'the god in that person.'

All men are innate divinity—Annie Besant

The knowingness of our divinity is the highest intelligence....You know you are divine. But you must continually remember your Divinity...we had all forgotten we were each Divine—Shirley MacLaine

The 'channeler'!

This gets even worse. You think that's bad, here's what they're aiming for:

With unity as its aim, the New Religion needs a name. Since Satan's game is the same, Members-to-be all agree.

World Religions:

- Buddhism
- Shintoism
- Taoisms
- Islam
- Hinduism
- Gnosticism

All believe in something called *The Way!* It's all going to be blended together. All of this leads to pantheism and re-incarnation.

Pick up on all of the TV programs you may watch, or channel-surf through Eastern religions, re-incarnation, karma and all of this sort of thing. ***Never anything true about God!***

The Final Bible!

Is the Antichrist's *final* bible already here, waiting in the wings in new version manuscripts Vaticanus (B) and Sinaiticus (Aleph)? New Age leader Vera Alder's *When Humanity Comes of Age* betrays the method by which 'the Christ' will create the bible for his one world religion.

[T]he World Government and its Spiritual Cabinet of 12, headed by 'the Christ' will study all archaeological archives.... From it, the Research Panel would develop the 'New' Bible of a World Religion, which would be the basis of future educations

Whenever you watch on Discovery Channel all these things that they are doing with religion and things like this, this is what they're headed for. How many know that the things of the Dead Sea Scrolls in the Qumran Caves is financed by the Rockefellers? Why are they there? *Because it's to their interest to have a religion created out of the caves of Qumran!*

Texe Marrs, New Age researcher, observes how the words 'Research' and 'archaeology' are woven into this web of deception.

For centuries Satan has inspired scientists and pseudo-scientists to label Christians as unsophisticated and behind-the-times. Many of these...secular humanist arguments will become part of the New Age Bible. The bible that is developed by the Antichrist will be applauded as fully in keeping with a high-tech age. Furthermore, New Age citizens will be told that the New Age scriptures can be changed whenever new scientific discoveries suggest revisions are needed.

So, they'll change it! Here are two books they're going to base it upon:

These two books, *The Shepherd of Hermas* and *The Epistle of Barnabas*, spell out in detail the entire New Age scenario, including commands to do the things God specifically forbids, such as:

1. Take 'the name' of the beast.
2. Give 'up to the beast.'
3. Form a one world government.
4. Kill those not receiving his 'name.'
5. Worship female virgins.
6. Receive 'another spirit.'
7. Seek power.
8. Believe that God is immanent in his creation, as a pantheistic, monistic Hindu god.
9. Avoid marriage: permit fornication.
10. Abstain from fasting.
11. Subscribe to the New Age Root Race Theory.
12. Be saved by being baptized and keeping the 'twelve' mandates of the Antichrist.

Then it lists all the mandates of the antichrist!

The Shepherd of Hermas & the Antichrist!

A 1991 advertisement in a Christian bookseller's brochure called Lightfoot's translation of the *Shepherd of Hermas* "**indispensable...for a new generation.**"

Professor Gaiser, a Lutheran pastor, tells students in his 'Christian Bible' class at Kent State University that **the *Shepherd of Hermas* should be in the Bible and the book of James should not.**

That's what they're going to do! They going create:

1. doubt
2. confusion
3. dual acceptance
4. switch
5. true Truth destroyed
6. lies accepted as 'new truth'

Wherever I go I am covering Deut. 18. One place where a man was getting ready to make himself a teacher of the Scriptures; he'd been baptized about six years and said, 'Boy, I'm glad you read that to me. I'm going to be very careful.'

Deuteronomy 18:18: "I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, *One* like you, and will put My words in His mouth. And He shall speak to them all that I shall command Him."

If Jesus didn't change a word, and He only did what He was commanded, and did the things that are pleasing in the sight of God, God is going to hold us to the same standard!

Verse 19: "And it shall come to pass, whatever man will not hearken to My words, which He shall speak in My name, I will require *it* of him."

- Guess what's going to happen to these people who go in there and deliberately change the Bible?
- Deliberately create something out of that God never intended to be?
- *This is how you 'handle the Word of God deceitfully' to create what you want!*

Verse 20: "But the prophet **who shall presume to speak a word in My name** which I have not commanded him to speak or who shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet **shall die.**"

I read those words and it makes me very careful that I understand the Word of God correctly. I don't want to presume to do something, to speak in the name of God that didn't come from Him. Just think about that. All these people running down the road blithering out all of these 'teachings' and everything, bringing on this tremendous apostasy, this is truly apostasy!

Jesus said exactly the same thing just before He was crucified, He gave the seal of His work to verify Deut. 18:18-20

John 12:44: Then Jesus called out and said, 'The one who believes in Me does not believe in Me, but in Him Who sent Me. And the one who sees Me sees Him Who sent Me'" (vs 44-45). How did Jesus appear? *Not as brother/sister!*

The pictures that they have is a picture of Jesus with long hair: bother/sister! man/woman! **NO!** Jesus appeared as a *man!* And He said, 'If you've seen Me, you've seen the Father.' How does the Father look? *Just like Jesus!*

Verse 46: "I have come *as* a light into the world so that everyone who believes in Me may not remain in darkness. But if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. The one who rejects Me and does not receive My words has one..." (vs 46-48).

So, it's a double thing. We read before that 'he who is ashamed of Me [Christ] in this wicked generation and denies Me, I will deny him, I will be ashamed of him.' That's why they've got to get rid of the Word of God and have some kind of *new* Bible out there. Brethren, it's going to come and it's going to accompanied with miracles, signs and wonders—new Book/new Bible and have it all right there.

This is not going to be a little thing done in a corner. This is going to be huge, gigantic, fantastic worldwide.

Verse 49: "For I have not spoken from Myself; but the Father, Who sent Me, gave Me commandment Himself, what I should say and what I should speak. And I know that His commandment is eternal life. Therefore, whatever I speak, I speak exactly as the Father has told Me" (vs 49-50). that's why they want to get rid of it. You're going to see it in everything.

Someone recently gave me a publication from one of the Churches of God. It looks more like mad magazine than anything else. It has all this New Age stuff in it: lights, crosses, a dove, a bird, 'he' lives within us.' Is it Christ or the bird? **It's nonsense!** This was published by the Worldwide Church of God, called *The plain deception!* {note: WCG has since disbanded}. Isn't that sad? Can things be totally turned upside down and some people not even know it? **Amazing!**

Those who have ears to hear, let them hear!

We need to get our minds in the Word of God. This was tough for me to bring this sermon in

two parts—this is nonsense! We need to be rooted and grounded in the Word of God as never, *never*, *never* before! They're going to come along and try to take it away from us!

I didn't read this, but we're going to be called *the black lodge*. Just like the red, the pink and the black, all Christians who do not accept the new coming religion are going to be called *the black lodge* and to be done away with and killed. They already have it planned.

- *Time Magazine*, April 8, 1996: *The Gospel Truth?*
- *Newsweek Magazine*, Rethinking the Resurrection by Kenneth Woodward, April 8, 1996 (newsweek.com/rethinking-resurrection-176618)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 11-15-15

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scriptural References:

- 1) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-3
- 2) Romans 2:14-15
- 3) 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4, 9-11
- 4) Psalm 12:6-7
- 5) Matthew 24:35
- 6) Matthew 16:6-12
- 7) Luke 9:23-26
- 8) Psalm 50:16-17
- 9) Isaiah 5:20-24
- 10) 2 Peter 2:1-2
- 11) 1 Corinthians 15:12-17, 20, 31-34
- 12) 2 Timothy 2:14-19
- 13) Luke 11:2-4
- 14) John 5:17-23
- 15) John 8:44, 48-49
- 16) Romans 1:4
- 17) 1 John 1:1-3
- 18) 1 John 2:22-24
- 19) 1 John 3:1
- 20) 1 John 4:13-16
- 21) Revelation 22:18-19
- 22) Deuteronomy 18:18-20
- 23) John 12:44-50

Scripture referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 13
- Psalm 119

Also referenced:

Books:

- *New Age Bible Versions* by Gail Riplinger
<http://theislamicperspective.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/New-Age-Bible-Versions-Gail-Riplinger.pdf>
- *Encyclopedia Britannica* (9th edition)
- *New Testament and Psalms, An Inclusive Version* by Victor Roland Gold & Thomas Hoyt

Sermons: *True Lies* #s 1 & 2

Articles:

Prove the Bible

Fred R. Coulter

- How do we know that the Bible is the Word of God?
- How can you prove that the Bible is what you should live by?
- How do you know that it has been properly preserved?

These are very basic questions that a person needs to ask when they're first starting to understand about the Bible. The first thing that you must do in order to prove the Bible true is first of all ***prove that God exists!*** Otherwise, you will really not have a basis to prove that Bible is the Word of God.

How can you prove the Bible is the Word of God if you don't know that God exists? First of all you have to prove that God exists and you have to start out by asking several questions, which I would like to ask every single evolutionist. Every evolutionist starts out with materials someplace.

It starts out with the universe, atoms, structure, heat/cold, with all of this sort of thing. I'd like to ask evolutionists: Why don't you start your theory with absolutely nothing? *The existence of matter proves that there is a Creator!* I'm going to give you eight things that prove the existence of God. I'm not going to go into great detail with them.

1. Matter, or creation, demands that there is a Creator

Have to be! Just as a sideline with that, ***nothing ever voluntarily improves itself!*** What happens if you don't clean your house? *It gets dirty and stays dirty!* Or you can go to the extreme of the family that, because of some psychological hang-up, ended up with 57 tons of garbage in their house.

Matter and creation demands that there is a Creator! Things just do not happen. Even mathematically that figures that there is no way that it could have happened by itself.

2. Life demands a Lifegiver

Some of the early evolutionists thought that flies appeared out of nowhere. Later they found that they came from maggots in the rotten material that they were looking at rather than coming from nowhere.

3. Law demands a Lawgiver

Everything that we see by observation—you don't have to believe in God to believe this—***functions by law and mathematics; everything! Absolutely everything functions by law!***

- the law of gravity
- the law of inertia

- laws of your body and how it runs and keeps going

All of those *demand a law!*

4. There has to be a Sustainer

That Sustainer must be *eternal*, because He has to live beyond one generation to another. In human life, if the head of the family dies he cannot sustain that family any longer. He is dead and gone!

5. Intelligence—human or animal—doesn't happen by accident

6. Design

Everything has a design; everything we can observe has a design. You function your life—the life that has been given to you, mechanically you function ***by design!*** That's why men do not have babies, though some may wish to in this perverted age we live in. Combined with life and law, life comes after its own kind

7. Fulfilled Prophecy

8. Existence of the Bible itself

One of the most unique books in the world; the very existence of the Bible.

I would like to recommend three books for your own study:

- 1) *You Can Trust the Bible* by A. Graham Maxwell

Very easy reading; very good. Even the fact that some don't believe the Bible, they have got to explain why we have billions of copies. We don't have billions of copies of the *New York Times* lying around. The way the Bible was written and how it got here is a good question. This book is very well done and it covers many of the different translations.

For those of you who are a little more technically-minded, here is an excellent book called:

- 2) *The King James Version Defended* by Edward F. Hills

It goes through and looks at the textual criticism. The sum of this says that all of the so-called mistakes in the transcript are really not that many. It's a very good book. It's kind of hard reading, but it's good.

- 3) *Evidence that Demands a Verdict & The New Evidence that Demands a Verdict* by Josh McDowell

Excellent book for anyone who is beginning. Outside of Sunday-keeping, lack of baptism it's pretty fundamental.

To follow up on some of the things I've read to you, I have this article:

Seven Reasons Why a Scientist Believes in God by A. Cressy Morrison:

Is a belief in God limited to Bible-believing Christians? Can a scientist possibly believe in God?

'I'm non-denominational, I don't go to church, but I believe in God.' That's what he's saying.

1) Our unique world

It's kind of like when you go out and look at the world and see what has been created. Some of the things that you view: great waterfalls, the ocean, or something that is beautiful and lovely, or something that is powerful and awesome, you think: 'Oh, my, what God has done!' You fail to realize that you yourself are walking on the feet of something that is a fantastic creation and all the things that a human being can do.

For example, these things could not have happened by accident:

- the earth's rotation rate at a thousand miles per hour
- the sun's distance and amount of radiation, which is just the right amount to produce a livable temperature
- the rate of the revolution of the earth around the sun
- a tilt of 23 degrees to produce the seasons
- the distance of the moon from the earth and its effect on the ocean tides
- the thickness of the earth's crust
- the depth of the ocean
- the thickness of the atmosphere

It's like a great balance wheel that is:

- a mass of water we call ocean
- from which comes life
- food
- rain, temperature
- climate
- animals
- plants

and

- ultimately man himself

Let him who comprehends this stand in awe before its majesty!

2) The resourcefulness of life

No matter what happens, life takes over again.

I'll just draw your attention to Mt. St. Helens. It's again covered with trees, with animals and it's reproducing itself.

3) Animal wisdom

He lists many things here:

- bird migration homing pigeons
- what the hawks and eagles can do; they probably have telescopic vision

From two miles up they can look down and see what they want to and go get it.

- horses and dogs have the ability to find their way home
- honey bees' amazing instinct
- dogs ability to have superior scent
- animal's superior hearing
- the spider's web
- a salmon's journey upstream to spawn
- migration of the eel
- the moth's telepathic ability
- bird's nesting habits

Some of them are real strange. Some make it out of sticks, some weave them, some take over other nests, etc.

4) the mind of man

5) the marvel of genes

You are what you are the instant you are conceived. You're not fully developed, but that's you! That's something to think about. There is a video on YouTube: *Miracle of Life*. It's real graphic in what it shows, but it is awesome in the information that it conveys; showing how that at the instant of conception how that life develops and comes out a human baby. Then the potential after it's born is incredible.

Now man is intervening with genes. When they learn how to splice human genes, look out, Hitler is going to be revisited again on this earth. Not when they do, but when it is accepted on a mass scale, that we will produce a super race.

6) Nature's checks and balances

7) The very idea of God itself

Conclusion: Believing in God is logical and scientific. Believing is, in a word, *not!*

So, you have to first of all **believe in God!** Then what do you do? That's where this book picks up:

The New Evidence that Demands a Verdict
by Josh McDowell:

The Bible: I Trust It

He gives a really great breakdown in the way that the Bible is used, the uniqueness of the Bible and so

forth. He calls it the Book of books and then explains why. Here are some of the reasons of its uniqueness:

1. Unique in its Continuity

Written over about a fifteen hundred-year span

What book is 1500 years?

2. Written by more than forty authors from every walk of life, including kings, military leaders, peasants, philosophers, fishermen, tax collectors, poets, musicians, statesmen, scholars and shepherds.

Then it lists them out like Moses, Peter, Amos, Joshua and so forth.

3. Written in different places:
- ✓ by Moses in the wilderness
 - ✓ Jeremiah in the dungeon
 - ✓ Daniel on hillside and in a palace
 - ✓ Paul inside prison walls
 - ✓ Luke while traveling
 - ✓ John on the Isle of Patmos
4. Written at different times
- ✓ David in times of war
 - ✓ Solomon in times of peace and prosperity

Let's see what Peter says about the Scriptures, a very basic Scripture. I will admit that it isn't going to do you any good to argue with someone who is not going to first prove that God exists. There's nothing you can do. The only thing you can do in that case is point out some very basic things.

Since we're all sexual creatures, you can say that where there is a husband and wife who have been faithful, with no promiscuity before marriage, they have absolutely no problem with sexually transmitted diseases. The Bible says that you shall not commit adultery, and one of the penalties is sexually transmitted diseases.

Universally, around the world, you can find that that is true. So therefore, that must uphold that one commandment, and if nothing else you must concede that that is true. I don't think you'll get anyone to back down on that. You can at least reason with them with that. That's the most you can possibly do with someone who won't believe.

2-Peter 1:16: "For we did not follow cleverly concocted myths [fables] *as our authority*, when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His magnificent glory." What did Peter do three times? *Denied Christ!*

Verse 17: "Because He received glory and honor from God *the* Father when *the* voice came to Him from the Majestic Glory, '**This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I am well pleased.**' And this *is the* voice from heaven that we heard when we were with Him on the Holy mountain" (vs 17-18). *Eyewitness report!* They were on the mountain (Mark 9; Matt. 17).

What did Peter say? *It's good for us to be here, Lord. Let us build three tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses and one for Elijah.*

Verse 19: "We also possess the confirmed prophetic Word to which you do well to pay attention, as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and *the* morning star arises in your hearts; knowing this first... [here is the primary thing to know to understand the Scriptures] ...that **no prophecy of Scripture originated as anyone's own private interpretation**" (vs 19-20). You've got to know that first; absolutely imperative.

Verse 21: "Because prophecy was not brought at any time by human will, but the Holy men of God spoke as they were moved by *the* Holy Spirit."

Moses had to herd sheep out in a blistering hot wretched desert for 40 years before he went back into Egypt, and before he came back out to the Sinai and wrote those things down.

If they say, 'Okay, couldn't they write a little lie, just a little lie?' **NO!** Why would God take men, try them and prove them and then allow them to write a lie. You can use the example of Balaam. He was paid money to go curse. He went up on a mountain and opened his mouth and what could he do? **Bless!** God wouldn't let him curse; *he blessed!* Balak got mad and said, 'Come over here and get up a little higher and curse them.' *Okay, I'll go up here and curse them. Blessed them!* Seven times he tried and couldn't curse them, only blessed them!

Do you think God would inspire a lie? **If you first prove that God exists, then you also have to prove that He's true!**

"...prophecy was not brought at any time by human will, but the Holy men of God spoke as they were moved by *the* Holy Spirit" (v 21).

2-Timothy 3:16: "All Scripture *is* God-breathed and *is* profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." *All Scriptures is given by the inspiration of God!* That's what we have compiled here. **God inspired it!**

At that point you can add one other thing, which we know today: every archeological

excavation and undertaking has *proved the Bible true!* **Not one** archeological excavation has proven what was recorded in the Bible in an historical sense or current **as wrong!** If you don't believe me, get the book called *Biblical Archeology* by Eric H. Cline. What they do, they read the Bible, go to where the Bible says it was and guess what they find? *Exactly what they said was there!*

from: *The New Evidence that Demands a Verdict*

5. Written during different moods
 - ✓ Some writing from the heights of joy
 - ✓ Others writing at the depths of sorrow and despair

We might interject right here: the only book ever written that discloses the weaknesses and sins of the principle persons.

Do you think there's going to be any history written by Ronald Reagan, by his writers, saying that he made the worst error of his presidential career by trying to trade arms for hostages? *No!* But the Bible shows clearly that David sinned when he committed adultery. That Moses sinned when he struck the rock, when God said to speak to it. That all of the kings one way or the other were blessed or cursed because of the righteousness of their sins.

No other book gives the sins and the correction of the principle people in the detail that this does.

6. Written on three continents
 - ✓ Asia
 - ✓ Africa
 - ✓ Europe
7. Written in three languages

This becomes very important: Hebrew—99% of the Old Testament, with a little bit of Aramaic in the book of Daniel, Ezra and Nehemiah.

8. New Testament preserved in Greek

What is fundamentally outstanding about that? *All of these languages that the Bible was preserved in are living languages today!* That's why the Bible was not written in Latin, though there is a Latin copy of it. It was not preserved in Latin because that would be a *dead* language. That's very important. When you come to the Word of God, it is called *the living Word of God*, which is preserved in *living languages*.

Along that line with textual criticism, every discovery of any of these so-called scrolls in the Middle East have always proven the Bible accurate, letter-for-letter when you come to the books of the

Bible. Very astounding! It's subject matter includes hundreds of controversial subjects

9. The Bible addresses hundreds of controversial subjects, subjects that create opposing opinions when mentioned or discussed.

A controversial subject is one that would create opposing opinions when mentioned or discussed. So, considering all the opposition against the Bible, and the number of Bibles in existence becomes a fantastic witness.

The Biblical author spoke on hundreds of controversial subjects with harmony and continuity from Genesis to Revelation.

Its one unfolding story, God's redemption for man. If you get into any writings of the Bible at all, you're going to come across F.F. Bruce:

As F.F. Bruce observes "Any part of the human body can only be properly explained in the reference to the whole body. Any part of the Bible can only be explained in reference to the whole Bible (Bruce, BP 89).

That is a true principle. You can't take something out of isolation. You can take a part of a verse and try and create something, but you're not being honest or true. Furthermore, Bruce says:

The Bible, at first sight, appears to be a collection of literature—mainly Jewish. If we inquire of the circumstances under which the various Biblical documents were written, we find that they were written at intervals over a space of nearly 1400 years. The writers wrote in various lands from Italy in the west to Mesopotamia and possibly Persia in the east.

That being the book of Nehemiah.

And the writers themselves were heterogeneous number of people...

In other words, they were different peoples.

...not only separated from each other by hundreds of years and hundreds of miles, but belonging to the most diverse walks of life. We have kings, herdsmen, legislators, fishermen, statesmen, couriers, priest, prophet, tent-making rabbi and a Gentile-physician (Luke)...

For all that, the Bible is not simply an anthology, it is a unity which binds the whole together....

Take *The Great Books of the Western World*; there are ten of them. Do you know how many copies of Aristotle they have? *Two!* How many copies of Socrates they have? *One!* Yet, we have put all the great philosophers as *The Great Books of the Western World*—of which they are a part of—and how do we know that they wrote them. We don't have another copy to compare. Yet, everyone accepts that, but they won't accept the Bible, which has thousands of different manuscripts to compare by.

Unique in its Circulation

Then it gives a whole listing of the Bible, of the different numbers of the Bible. There are billions of copies of the Bible. Suffice to say:

As of 1966, the whole Bible had appeared in 240 languages. One or more of the books of the Bible in 1979.

No other book has that; it is unique!

Where there is one book alone, it appears in over 2200_[updated figure] languages.

What other book has that?

Unique in its Survival

Everything they have done to destroy it has not destroyed it.

Through Persecution: The Bible has withstood vicious attacks by its enemies. Many have tried to burn it, ban it, “outlaw it from the days of the Roman Emperors to the present day Communist-dominated countries” (Ramm, PCE '53, 232).

The Soviet Union finally had to allow the importation of Bibles. No one has been able to defy God and get away with it!

It seems strange that the text of Shakespeare, which has been in existence less than 208 years when this book was written, should be far more uncertain and corrupt than that of the New Testament now over 18 centuries old. During nearly 15 of which it existed only in manuscript with perhaps a dozen or 20 exceptions. The text of every verse of the New Testament may be said to be so far settled by general consent of scholars that any dispute as to its reading must relate rather to the interpretation of the words than to any doubts respecting the words themselves.

But in every one of Shakespeare's 37 plays there are probably a hundred readings still in dispute, a large portion of which materially effect the meaning and the passage in which they occur.

I never knew that! That is astounding! It goes on and on here. Let's get into the Bible itself:

Isaiah 40:6: A voice says, 'Cry!' And he said, 'What shall I cry?' 'All flesh *is* grass, and all the beauty of it *is* as the flower of the field. The grass withers, the flower fades because the breath of the LORD blows upon it; surely the people *are* grass. The grass withers, the flower fades...' (vs 6-8).

This is talking about the whole human race, figuratively speaking. What is being said here? *All human life can come and go:*

“...**but the Word of our God shall stand forever**” (v 8). That backs up what we just read how the Bible has survived. The McDowell also pointed out how that in the very house that Voltaire—one of the philosophers of Europe, who was a homosexual—stood up and said, 'We are going to destroy the Bible and the Word of God because it's nonsense.' Fifty years later that became a Bible-publishing house and distribution of the Bible! On this same desk that Voltaire wrote that, comes in all the orders for the Bibles for the French Bible Society.

It's the same way with the Soviet Union: 'We're going to get rid of all religion. We won't allow anyone to read a Bible or a Hebrew book.' They killed millions, starved millions. They purged, destroyed and obliterated. When Mrs. Khrushchev was seen at the funeral of her husband, she bent down and instead of just looking at her husband, she did whatever the Greek Orthodox Jews do for their little sign of the cross. Then they had to allow Bibles into Russia!

You can't stop the Word of God anyplace! ***It endures forever!*** Let's see why. I know that this is basic, but how is the Word of God going to "...stand forever"? There's got to be something behind it! I tell you what, you write a letter to someone and you put in there that you guarantee that you are going to 'make this stand forever.' *No you're not! You're going to die! You have no guarantee of anything!* It won't happen. But here's a Book that says that its going to "...stand forever." Anyone defy it, it says that all humanity is like grass and flowers, withered away. ***God's Word is going to stand! Why? Because the One Who inspired it lives forever!***

John 1:1: "In *the* beginning was the Word..." You go back and see in the beginning where God said; there is the cause: *God said!*

"...and the Word was with God, and the Word was God" (v 1). Not only did He inspire it, ***He caused it*** to be preserved, caused it to be spoken, ***caused it*** to be transmitted. He has watched over it to

make sure that it was done. Yet, in such a way that human beings never saw Him personally. You tell me that's not a lot of power! ***That's a lot of power! That is a lot of ability!*** He endures beyond human life so He can bring it to pass.

Verse 2: "He was in *the* beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and not even one *thing* that was created came into being without Him" (vs 2-3). *Powerful words, brethren!*

Though it's basic, though we may have it memorized, these words here are literally so powerful they fill the universe! That's why the Word of God is true!

Hebrews 1:2: "Whom He has appointed heir of all things, by Whom also He made the ages; Who, being *the* brightness of *His* glory and *the* exact image of His person, and **upholding all things by the word of His own power...**" (vs 2-3).

The key is this: the Bible is not the Bible because you have it in front of you on paper, printed with ink and bound. The Bible is the Bible because Jesus Christ inspired it, and *is upholding it by the Word of His power!*

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

- 1) 2 Peter 1:16-21
- 2) 2 Timothy 3:16
- 3) Isaiah 40:6-8
- 4) John 1:1-3
- 5) Hebrews 1:2-3
- 6) James 2:14-19
- 7) Hebrews 11:1-3, 6
- 8) John 6:28-29

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Mark 9
- Matthew 17

Also referenced: Books (all found at amazon.com):

- *You Can Trust the Bible* by A. Graham Maxwell
- *The King James Version Defended* by Edward F. Hills
- *The New Evidence that Demands a Verdict* by Josh McDowell
- *Biblical Archeology* by Eric H. Cline
- *The Great Books of the Western World* by Encyclopedia Britannica, Inc.

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 11-15-15

God is Personal Being

Fred R. Coulter

Is God a *personal* being? This seems so basic and strange from what we know from the Bible to even ask the question. And yet, as you will see from the material that I sent, and also that all the rest of you will get some time this week, that the Worldwide Church of God has gone straight back into the strangest type of belief in God that you would ever want to hear or see. So, I want to ask today: Is God a personal being?

Let me read from this that was sent out by Joseph Tkach:

I hope that this will help you see why we must teach that there is one God Who is the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, all three in one.

Then, he says a little later:

The Holy Spirit is not a third separate God, not according to us, and most importantly according to the Bible. There is one God, and that God is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. They are distinct but not separate.

Then he almost contradicts himself:

Another heresy is the idea that the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are not distinct but are really the same.

My eyes just about go crossed when I read that contradiction.

In other words, the idea that one God is sometimes the Father, sometimes the Son and sometimes the Holy Spirit, but not all three all the time. These and other related points are explained in the booklet.

He says in another part:

God transcends our world of time and space. He created time and space. Think about that. He appears in it when He desires, but He is in no way limited to time and space. He does not need time and space to exist.

That's based on the supposition that spirit does not require space, and that's a false premise.

We can only think in created terms, in terms of time and space. Now none of us would want to make God into an image of mortal man. But if we cling to a belief that God has a body, a male body many will attest, or is subject to time and space, Who can only be in one place at one time, and needs to have something in order to create, that He needs a pre-existing substance just

like we need physical matter to fashion things, then we have inadvertently reduced God into an image made like to mortal man.

That is ending up being a subtle twisting of Scripture.

God is not created.

We know that!

He does not have a body.

That is a lie!

Bodies are put together or composed, and God is neither put together nor composed. He is the Creator, not the created.

So what they're actually saying is that if God has a body He's a created being by something else. Now I know this is a little mind-blowing! It is for me. Everyone who has read this report is still going around in a state of shock, wondering how on earth that could come out of a Church of God. This sounds like it's coming out of the First Hindu Church of New Delhi more than anything else.

Until God created, there was nothing. Only God is eternal, only God is un-created.

Let's understand some basic things in the Bible:

- Is God a personal being?
- Does He have a body?
- Does He have a head?
- Does He have a face?
- Does He have hands?
- Does He have arms?
- Does He have legs?

There isn't going to be one single Scripture that we're going to cover today that you do not know pretty much, basically, if not the exact place, you know at least what's in the verse. And the reason that we have to go through this is because there are so many people who have been out there for so long who have not been studying, who have not been praying, that don't even understand the Bible that they claim to understand.

Please understand and note that you cannot understand the Old Testament unless you have the New Testament. Jesus makes it very, very clear that the God of the Old Testament was not the Father. Many people believe that the God of the Old Testament was the Father. If that is accepted as a basic belief, then you end up with the same kind of doctrine that we have here, *all of this dribble*.

{Note sermon series: *Who Is Jesus?*}

Matthew 11:25: “At that time Jesus answered and said, ‘I praise You, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent, and have revealed them to babes. Yes, Father, for it was well pleasing in Your sight *to do* this. All things were delivered to Me by My Father; and **no one knows the Son except the Father; neither does anyone know the Father except the Son, and the one to whom the Son personally chooses to reveal Him**” (vs 25-27).

And that’s the whole basis of understanding the entire Bible, Old Testament and New Testament. The Jews did not know the Father. The One they knew was the One Who became Jesus Christ.

John 14 is a Scripture that a lot of people don’t like; it sets a lot of people on edge and stokes the fire of their ‘religious’ *intolerance*. We will find out that God does look like a human being. A lot of people say that He doesn’t look like a human being, that God does not have a body. What is God? Is He a blob? If He’s a blob, then that’s the same that the Hindus believe, or the Buddhists believe, or the Catholics believe with the beatific vision, etc.

John 14:6: “Jesus said to him, ‘I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life; **no one comes to the Father except through Me.**”

Let’s think about that for a minute. Aside from Jesus Christ, and what is taught in the New Testament, no one has access to God the Father—period! *No one!* The Hindus don’t, the Buddhist don’t, the Muslims don’t, the Jews don’t. The Catholics you’d have to say maybe have 2-3% access at the most. The Protestants maybe anywhere from 30-40% at best.

Verse 7: “‘If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also. But from this time forward, you know Him and have seen Him.’ Philip said to Him, ‘Lord, show us the Father, and that will be sufficient for us.’ Jesus said to him, ‘Have I been with you so long a time, and you have not known Me, Philip? **The one who has seen Me has seen the Father;** why then do you say, “Show us the Father?”’” (vs 7-9).

- Who did Jesus look like? *Exactly like the Father!*
- Was Jesus human? *Yes, He was!*

He was called the Son of man, the Son of God. The New Testament in various places will talk about Jesus seeing, Jesus touching, Jesus walking. We know that He took upon Himself the human form (Philip. 2).

It’s amazing how that these basic Scriptures are the ones that really anchor us into Christ and God the Father, and these are the ones that are being so totally overlooked. The basic Scripture they are forgetting is John 1:1-3.

Philippians 2:5: “Let this mind be in you, which *was* also in Christ Jesus; Who, although He existed in *the* form of God...” (vs 5-6). If you are in the form of God, what form are you in? *The form of God!* That sounds like a stupid question. Especially after just reading it. But apparently some people can’t understand that.

“...did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but emptied Himself, **and was made in the likeness of men,** and took the form of a servant; and being found in *the* manner of man, He humbled Himself, *and* became obedient unto death, even *the* death of *the* cross” (vs 6-8).

We will put all of these together and see exactly the whole story that this tells us. I look back and I remember how many times that even Herbert Armstrong went over these basic Scriptures, it seems like he would go over them time and time again. I can see why now with all the nonsense that’s going on. We will see exactly what this says about Jesus:

Hebrews 1:1: “God Who spoke to the fathers at different times in the past and in many ways by the prophets, has spoken to us in these last days by *His* Son.”

Remember what Jesus said when He began preaching? *The Law and the Prophets were until John!* After that the Kingdom of God is preached. And the Kingdom of God is contained in the New Testament. Those are the preachings of the Kingdom of God, which also, then, includes the Old Testament.

But this is telling us that *the Law and the Prophets were not complete*. When people come to the point of accepting the proposition that the Law and the Prophets—and you can put in the Psalms there—is the only complete revealed Word of God and the New Testament is a bunch of nonsense, then you have cut yourself off from God because you have cut yourself off from Jesus Christ. No one can go to the Father, no one can go to God, except through Jesus Christ.

We see time and again how that the superiority of the New Testament, the New Covenant, the revelation that Christ brought in relationship to the Old Testament and the Old Covenant. As a matter of fact, that’s what the whole book of Hebrews is about. So, it’s not unusual that it starts out with that as the basic premise.

Verse 2: “Whom He has appointed heir of all things, by Whom also He made the ages.” God the Father was the One Who then virtually said to Jesus, ‘You create the worlds.’ We see that verified in many other places: Col. 1; John 1.

Verse 3: “Who, being *the* brightness of *His* glory and the exact image of His person...” Is God a person? *Jesus said, ‘If you’ve seen Me, you’ve seen the Father.’* He was the express image of God the Father’s person. It’s just like today, how many times do you see a father and then you see his son, and they look almost identical? *The only difference being the age!* It’s exactly what he’s saying. It’s exactly what is meant here. So yes, **God is a person!** Jesus was stamped with the expressed image of His person.

“...and upholding all things by the word of His own power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at *the* right hand of the Majesty on high” (v 3). Ut-oh! God has a **right hand!** If He’s got a right one, that means that **He’s got a left hand!** Didn’t say He sat down on the hand of God. He sat down on the *right* hand of God. That doesn’t mean sitting on the hand. Who knows what these characters will come up with next? **That means sitting next to God at His right hand!**

Verse 4: “Having been made so much greater than *any* of the angels, inasmuch as He has inherited a name exceedingly superior to them.”

{Note sermon series: *Gospel of John*}

John 3:16: “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son...” We saw that the Son looked just like the Father. We saw that He was begotten of the Father. And I covered the whole part of that in detail in *The Christian Passover* book about how that was accomplished, and so forth.

Why is it that God can be transformed into that speck of human life to become a human being? Why? *The angels can’t!* That can’t happen to angels. Let’s analyze this just a little bit more. This is a very basic understanding:

- God *is* a person!
- God *is* a Father!
- God *is* a family!
- God *has* a family!
- If you have a father and mother and children, is the father part of the family? *Yes!*
- Is the mother part of the family? *Yes!*
- Are the children part of the family? *Yes!*

God is going to have every one of these things— isn’t He? Is God a family? *Yes!* Part of a family, because the family includes all the rest. Let’s look at this again very carefully!

Genesis 1:26: “And **God** said...”—Elohim, plural, and we know that was the One Who became Jesus Christ.

“...‘Let Us make man in Our image...’” (v 26). In order to have an image you have to have the reality. Is that not true? **You cannot make an image of something unless you have the reality!** The reality of us, since we’re made in the image of God, *is God!* If we’re made in the image of God, then *we look like God!* Men go the other way (Rom. 1), and they try and make gods out of men, who are not gods.

All you have to do is read the sports page. I mean, you’ve got it right there. There are all the little demigods that we have today. Now, let’s notice something else.

“...Let Us make man in Our image, **after Our likeness...**” (v 26). What do you mean, after God’s likeness? It means:

- He gives us ability to think
- He gives us ability to make
- He gives us ability to create

We’re made after the likeness, not only in the image. You could make an image of a person. You can have a statue; you could have an icon. You could have an image of a person, but that is not in the likeness, because it is just nothing. it has no life.

- we have life
- we’re made in the image and likeness of God
- we can also create

Verse 27: “And God created man...” And that means, not just the man, singular, as a male, but man as the human race—‘anthropos’—if it were in the Greek.

“...in His *own* image, in the image of God He created him. He created them male and female” (v 27).

Basically the only difference between male and female in the human realm is one gene and the chemical hormones that God put in the body. That’s a scientific fact. That makes the differences. Now then, we know that he was made out of the dust of the ground. We know that woman was taken from the rib of Adam, and he called her ‘Woman.’

We can think a little bit about Gen. 2 here for just a minute.

- Did God talk with Adam? *Yes!*
- Did He talk with Eve? *Undoubtedly!*

Eve quoted some of the things that He said. If God doesn’t have a body, please explain something to me here:

Genesis 3:8: “And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden...” The voice wasn’t walking, but God was walking and He was talking. If you don’t have a body, and if you don’t have legs, and if you don’t have feet:

- How are you going to walk?
- Was He a millipede?
- A centipede?
- A kangaroo?

Of course not!

God obviously had a body! If He talks, that means **He had a mouth**. If He saw what they did, that means **He had eyes**. If they talked back to Him and He heard, that means **He had ears** and He heard.

We’re going to hear it said that, let’s just face it right now, because I know exactly what they’re going to do. They’re going to say that salvation does not mean that you are going to become a son of God, made in the same substance that God is made of, at the resurrection. And I know exactly where they’re going to turn.

Genesis 3:3: ““But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middle of the garden, God has *indeed* said, “You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.”” And the serpent said to the woman, ‘In dying, you shall not surely die! For God knows that in the day you eat of it, then your eyes shall be opened, and you shall be like God, deciding good and evil’” (vs 3-5). They will turn there and say, ‘See? It is a doctrine of Satan the devil that you will become God.’ It’s exactly what a lot of people teach. And that’s exactly what’s came out of Worldwide Church of God.

What does this mean? We could answer it when we go through and see the whole occurrence. When they ate it, sure enough, their eyes were opened to see good and evil.

- Did they become as God *is* God? *No!*
- Were they transformed from flesh to spirit? *No!*
- What took place? *Their minds were opened so they could see good and evil!*

By the way, they are now teaching that all of this is a metaphor, that the Tree of Life didn’t exist, the Tree of Knowledge didn’t exist; Adam and Eve are a metaphor. This is just sort of a mythological or legendary depiction of how God is expressing something to us in things that are not facts, but in things that are a mystery—mythology. *I believe that it was a literal tree, they literally ate of It!*

How did they become like God? *Obviously not in mind! Obviously not in substance!* In taking of the tree they *took to themselves* the responsibility to

decide what was good and evil! That’s the only way they became like God. In other words, they usurped the prerogative **that alone belonged to God!**

- God *alone* decides what is good!
- God *alone* decides what is evil!

That’s the only way they became like God.

As we go through the Bible—which we will learn on the Day of Atonement how we’re going to be at-one with God—shows that we are indeed going to be just exactly like God. But we can’t be exactly like God in the flesh.

So, when *people decide* what is wrong and what is right, when they say, ‘Here’s how I look at it...’ Just like the Mormons say, ‘We believe the Bible, insofar that it is accurately translated.’ Ok, tell us what is it that you don’t believe is accurately translated? The bottom line is that anything that doesn’t agree with their doctrine has not been accurately translated. **They** [Adam and Eve] **took to themselves the prerogative that was not theirs to take!** You know the rest of the story. What happened when it came to blaming? First of all, the environment didn’t make them do it. In that Garden of Eden they couldn’t say, ‘Lord, this environment made me do it.’ I was the most beautiful place that there ever was.

The woman said, ‘The serpent’ The man said, ‘The woman.’ So, God said:

- to the serpent, ‘Here’s your punishment...’
- to the woman, “Here’s your punishment...’
- to the man, ‘Here’s your punishment..’

Why? *Because they were all responsible for their choices!* When you come before the judgment seat of God, you’re not going to say ‘The church...’; you’re not going to say ‘The minister...’ God is going to say, ‘What did you do?’

Now let’s see what happens when people reject the true God, accept the lie of Satan the devil that you will become like God. You can choose what is right; you can choose what is wrong. And then you end up with the nature of God being expressed, not in the true nature of God. Whose nature is being expressed by these strange doctrines? *The nature of demons and the nature of Satan!*

Romans 1:21: “...Because when they knew God, they glorified *Him* not as God, neither were thankful... [neither was Adam and Eve] ...but they became vain in their own reasonings, and their foolish hearts were darkened.” That’s the kind of light that Satan brings; he brings darkness.

Remember, ‘if the light in you is darkness, how great is that darkness?’ (Matt. 6) There is a light that is really darkness that comes from Satan. And

this is what happens:

Verse 22: “While professing themselves to be *the* wise ones, they became fools and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into *the* likeness of an image of corruptible man...” (vs 22-23).

That has no basis at all to say that since man made corruptible images and idols of other men and say that ‘they are gods.’ This is no Scripture to go back and say that ‘God is not made like a man.’ This just shows what men do. This shows nothing at all what God has done.

“...and of birds, and four-footed creatures, and creeping things” (v 23). When that happens, then you read all the rest of Rom. 1.

John 1:1—I hope we don’t wear out this place in the Bible, but we need to explain something here just so we can understand Acts 17. As the Bible teaches, there are two Who are called *God*. Nowhere in the entire New Testament or anywhere in the Bible does it call the Holy Spirit *God*.

{Note sermon series: *The Holy Spirit*}

John 1:1: “In *the* beginning was **the Word**... [Greek there is ‘Logos] ...and the Word was with God, and the Word [Logos] was God.”

In the ancient Greek religion, the main god was called ‘ho theos,’ or, god. Their ‘logos’ was the created world and universe; that was the ‘logos.’ So, when John writes and says that the “...Logos was God” that’s turning the Greek world upside down. That is turning all their religions and philosophies totally upside down. Their third member of *their* trinity was called the World Soul; it had the force of good and evil.

When Paul and the apostles came preaching **the true** God the Father and Jesus Christ the Son of God Who was God, He was not the created things around us. Logos was not the manifestation of the physical world. **He was God!** Let’s see what the reaction was to that.

Acts 17:6: “And when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the city magistrates, crying out, ‘Those who have set the whole world in confusion have come here also.’”

What was being preached by the apostles was *literally turning the world upside down!* You take some of those statements like the Apostle Paul said, ‘The whole thing with Jesus was not done in a corner.’ You take this statement that ‘they’ve turned the world upside down,’ and you know what an impact that this had. This had a tremendous impact. They were coming along saying that there is God Who is the Father, there is God Who is the Son, the Logos. And in the New Testament it reveals those

two beings! They were coming along and then saying, ‘You can, through the resurrection, enter into that Kingdom of God as a son of God.’ That was turning the world upside down, and it still does today.

Now let’s see some more about this ‘image’ and what it literally means by the Scriptures. That it literally means, *in the image; in the sameness; in the likeness*. We know that it says of Adam that he was ‘*made in the image and likeness of God.*’

Genesis 5:3: “And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years and begat **a son in his own likeness, after his own image**, and he called his name Seth.”

- Who did he look like? *Just like Adam!*
- In whose likeness? *Adam’s!*
- In whose image? *Adam’s!*
- Was there the reality of the father, Adam? *Yes!*

And the son, Seth, was in the image and the likeness of his father.

Genesis 9:5: “And surely the blood of your lives will I require. At the hand of every animal will I require it, and at the hand of man. At the hand of every man’s brother will I require the life of man. Whoever sheds man’s blood, his blood shall be shed by man—for **He made man in the image of God**” (vs 5-6).

That means, all human beings, in this case. Not just the male. So there again, we have the reality, we have the image; we have all of these things.

Now let’s see something about what it means concerning human beings, not human ability, and what it is that man has really been made.

Psalms 8:1: “O LORD our Lord, how excellent is Your name in all the earth! You have set Your glory above the heavens! Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings You have ordained strength because of Your adversaries, to silence the enemy and the avenger. When I consider Your heavens, the work of Your fingers, the moon and the stars which You have ordained, what is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of man that You care for him?” (vs 1-4).

So he’s considering everything that God has made. He’s saying, ‘What is man? How does man fit into this whole creation that God has made?’

Verse 5: “For You have made him a little lower than God...” The KJV says *angels*; that is a mistranslation. It is true that humans are lower than angels, as far as their existence is fleshly rather than being composed of spirit as angels are. But the Hebrew word here is ‘Elohim,’ the same word for

God. Everywhere the word ‘Elohim’ is, it is translated *God*. In some cases it refers to other gods. Of course, it’s always interesting that that is always in the plural when it refers to other gods.

Verse 5: “For You have made him a little lower than God [Elohim].” That’s something when you think about that—the ability, the mind, the creation, everything about us—“...a little lower than God.”

This also shows our connection with God. We are made in His image, we are made in His likeness; we have free moral agency, we can choose. But the whole point of our conversion is that:

- we see that God alone *can decide what is right and wrong*
- we see that God alone *has eternal life*
- we see that God alone *has made us human beings in His image*

Now, that’s the whole awesome story of the rest of the Bible, if you really want to put it together.

{Note booklet: *Why Were You Born?*}

- God is not a piker!
- God is not a miser!
- God is not stingy!
- ***God is great!***

What did He create for human beings, made in His image? made in His likeness, a little lower than He is? *He created the whole world! He created the whole earth for human beings!* The next time you go out and you see something fantastic that God has created in the creation, remember, ***God made it all for human beings!***

Verse 6. “You made him to have dominion over the works of Your hands...” Isn’t that something? To have dominion, to have rulership, to use it! *Also, to abuse it!* Not that we should abuse it at all. But God is not here stopping it—is He? *No, He isn’t!*

“...You have put all things under his feet” (v 6). Everything that there is on this earth we can subdue, conquer, control and use. Sometimes it takes a while to figure it out. Sometimes people are killed in figuring it out. But nevertheless they can still figure it out. Someone else can figure it out and do it. You can look at all the scientific achievements that we have. You can look at all of the things that we have done. Just look at the example of warfare. We’ve certainly gotten expert at killing—haven’t we? We can make missiles that shoot down missiles. I tell you, it’s something.

(go to the next track)

Verse 7: “All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field; the birds of heaven, the fish of the

sea, and all that pass through the paths of the seas. O LORD, our Lord, how excellent is Your name in all the earth! (vs 7-9).

What a fantastic gift that God has given the whole world, to human beings. That is really something! God is not a miser. God is not a piker. God is not trying to take from us, or anything like that.

Psa. 139 is one that people turn to and say that God is everywhere all the time; He knows everything that there is about everything in all instances at every second that there is, because God is transcendent. That means God is everywhere all the time. Since God is everywhere all the time, then all human beings are, and everything that God has made, is part of God. What I’m giving you is Hindu theology. If everything that there is, is part of God then everything is God. Therefore, you are God. That’s pure satanism. That’s virtually what Satan told Adam and Eve, ‘You’ll be like God. You are God. Go ahead! Take it! Choose it!’

Psalms 139:1_[transcriber’s correction]: “O LORD, You have searched me and have known me. You know my sitting down and my rising up; You understand my thoughts afar off” (vs 1-2). Even Job said, ‘No thought can be withheld from You.’ How does God know?

Verse 3: “You measure my going about and my lying down, and are acquainted with all my ways.”

- How is God able to know that?
- Is He just right there watching?
- Is God right there watching every human being?
- Is that how God does it?

I think the answer is that God has given *the spirit of man* in every human being. He’s made the human mind and knows how we operate. I mean, to be made like we’re made has got to be planned. I mean, you’ve got to plan it! What we do to it later is not planned. We understand that. A lot of us are carrying around a lot of unplanned baggage.

But really, when you think about it, you take the smallest, skinniest person in the world, is still a person and still functions. You take the largest most obese person in the world, and it’s really a declaration to God how great that He really is that human beings function at both extremes. That’s amazing! That God is merciful to let us live, though we do these things to ourselves. So, God knows it ***because He created our minds***, He knows the whole functioning of it.

Verse 4: “For there is not a word on my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, You know it altogether.”

- Does that mean that God knows every word of every human being that's spoken everywhere?
- Who is this saying this? *This is David!*
- Was David chosen of God? *Yes!*
- Did David have the Holy Spirit of God? *Yes!*

You can't apply this to every human being in the world.

Does every human being in the world have the Holy Spirit of God? *No!* They have the spirit of man, but they don't have the Spirit of God. You can't take this and say that this necessarily, wholly, absolutely applies to every human being. If it did, we're going to see how God keeps track of it. He keeps track of it by automation. He doesn't keep track of it Himself personally, but He has all that information available at any time He needs it.

Verse 5: "You have enclosed me behind and in front, and laid Your hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it" (vs 5-6).

Why? *Because the thoughts of God are higher than our thoughts, as the heavens are above the earth!* Our mind, though our mind has a bit of God's ability, our mind obviously is not like the mind of God.

Verse 7: "Where shall I go from Your Spirit?... [that's how God understands that] ...Or where shall I flee from Your presence?" God can find anyone at any time that He wants to anywhere.

Verse 8: "If I go up into heaven, You are there; if I make my bed in the grave, behold, You are there. If I take the wings of the morning and dwell in the farthest parts of the sea, even there Your hand shall lead me, and Your right hand shall hold me. If I say, 'Surely the darkness shall cover me, and the light around me shall be night'; even the darkness does not hide from You, but the night shines as the day; as is the darkness, so is the light to You" (vs. 8-12). This is a way of expressing the powers that God has which are greater than ours. Let's see how God sees.

- How is it that God sees?
- Does God see with His own two eyes only, all the time?
- How is it that God is able to do all of these things?

We're going to see that God is able to do them because He uses the spiritual power of those things that He has created to do those kinds of functions, and He has the angels to do it. *That's how God knows!*

- God is a person
- God is a being
- God Himself, personally, has got to be in one place at one time

And being made of spirit, He undoubtedly occupies space. We occupy space. God created the whole universe, is that not enough space?

2 Chronicles 16:9: "For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro in all the whole earth..." If you took that totally, absolutely literally, then you would have to ask: Are the eyeballs of God rolling around on the earth? *No!* What does it mean? How does God do that?

"...to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart *is* perfect toward Him. In this you have done foolishly; therefore, from now on you shall have wars" (v 9). That's when Asa went wrong. The whole point is:

- How does God do this? How do the eyes of God run to and fro through out all the earth?
- Are they literally the eyes of God, His own two eyes?

Let's see how God accomplishes that.

Revelation 5:6: "Then I saw, and behold, before the throne and the four living creatures, and before the elders, *was* standing a Lamb as having been slain, having seven horns and **seven eyes**... [let's just focus in on the seven eyes with our two eyes] ...**which are the seven spirits of God that are sent into all the earth.**"

This has got to be some sort of what you might say remote camera-type thing as we would view it, just in an analogy from what we can do. God knows because He has *seven spirits created especially for knowing what's going on in the earth!* So therefore, God can be in one place at one time and still know all of these things that are going on because *He has created special spirit beings and spirit apparatuses* to take care of the job. For us, we have the Holy Spirit of God within our mind. We have direct connection with God the Father. So, we are an entirely different category in that particular sense.

Now let's come back and look at some other things concerning God. How does God hear? Does He hear everything with His two ears? *God has ears!* But does He hear everything with just His two ears? It tells us quite a few things in Isa. 59 about God.

Isaiah 59:1: "Behold, **the LORD'S hand** is not shortened that it cannot save... [God has a hand] ... nor is **His ear** heavy that it cannot hear... [God

has ears; God hears] ...But your iniquities have come between you and your God, and your sins have hid His face from you, that He will not hear” (vs 1-2). That’s pretty awesome when you really think about that.

Let’s see a little bit more concerning what God looks like. This is really one of the clinchers to show what God looks like, what God the Father looks like. Remember it’s says that Jesus was made in His exact image, in the same similitude as His Father. This is the account of the transfiguration.

Matthew 17:1: “And after six days, Jesus took with Him Peter and James and his brother John, and brought them up into a high mountain by themselves. And He was transfigured before them; and His face shined as the sun, and His garments became white as the light” (vs 1-2).

There is a vision of Jesus being transfigured before their very eyes. What does it talk about? *It talks about His face and His clothing!*

- It didn’t say that He turned into a blob
- It didn’t say that He turned into an animal
- It didn’t say that He was turned into an angel

Jesus Himself was transfigured; that means *the substance of His body was changed from flesh to spirit*. We’ll have to think on that one for a while. But this gives us the guarantee that, at the resurrection, that’s what’s going to happen to us. And that was the whole purpose of this transfiguration.

Granted, it was a vision. They could understand this once they saw Jesus transfigured before them. Then they knew that He must have been the LORD God of the Old Testament. Why? *Because of the accounts concerning Moses!* It’s said of Moses that he talked with God. How? *Face-to-face!* Moses was a man, and he had a face!

I know this is very redundant and basic and almost stupid to bring out. If he talked to God face-to-face, it means literally *seeing each other*. But Christ—when He was talking to Moses face-to-face—could not appear in His great and magnificent form. Obviously, when Moses was talking to Him face-to-face, He was not in His total glorified form. That’s why Moses said, ‘Lord, show me Your glory.’ Apparently he understood that God could manifest Himself in a much more glorified manner than in talking to him face-to-face.

After the great sin that the children of Israel sinned, Exodus 33:17: “And the LORD said to Moses, ‘I will do this thing also that you have spoken... [I will spare them] ...for you have found grace in My sight, and I know you by name.’ And he

said, ‘I beseech You, show me Your glory’” (vs 17-18). In other words, he wanted some encouragement. He wanted to know that God was still with him in spite of all the things that went on.

Verse 19: “And He said, ‘I will make all My goodness pass before you, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before you. And I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will have mercy on whom I will have mercy.’ And He said, ‘**You cannot see My face...**’” (vs 17-20)—in its glorified form. If Moses talked to Him face-to-face, He could not have been in His total glorified form.

“**...for no man can see Me and live**” (v 20). Why? *Because the power and the existence of God is so great that human flesh cannot exist in its presence!*

We could liken it this way: any more than you could exist on the face of the sun. In other words, the power, the beauty, the splendor, and the radiation coming from God, the radiant power coming from Him, not radiation in the sense of what we would think of as nuclear radiation; but it is so great that human beings cannot live in the Divine presence of God.

Verse 21: “And the LORD said, ‘Behold, *there is* a place by Me, and you shall stand upon a rock. And it will be, while My glory passes by, I will put you in a cleft of the rock, and will cover you with **My hand** while I pass by. And I will take away My hand, and you shall see My back parts. But **My face** shall not be seen’” (vs 21-23).

This shows that God has everything about Him that we do: face, back, hands. But God’s existence as a spirit being with power is so magnificent and so powerful that *human beings cannot live in His presence!* That’s really something to contemplate and understand.

Let’s see that even after the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, that He still was able to appear to His disciples in a form whereby they could see Him. They could talk to Him; He could manifest Himself to them in such a way that He would look virtually human. Virtually like flesh and blood. But He had additional powers, having been raised from the dead.

John 20:19: “Afterwards, as evening was drawing near that day, the first *day* of the weeks, and the doors were shut where the disciples had assembled for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, ‘Peace *be* to you.’”

Just appeared. As parents sometimes you wish you had that power with your kids. You could solve a lot of problems instantly. There’s Jesus right in the middle.

Verse 20: “And after saying this, He showed them **His hands** and **His side...**” When He was resurrected He could appear in a non-glorified form. Just like He did to Moses, to Abraham, to Isaac. He could appear in a human form, non-glorified, because in full glory no human being can live. Apparently, things like this went on for 40 days.

Acts 1:1 “The first account I indeed have written, O Theophilus...” Theophilus means *lover of God*. Theophilus, by the way, was a name that a lot of the priests took.

“...concerning all things that Jesus began both to do and to teach, until the day in which He was taken up, after giving command by *the* Holy Spirit to the apostles whom He had chosen; to whom also, by **many** infallible proofs...” (vs 1-3).

When I see Luke at the resurrection I’m going to ask: Why didn’t you give us just a couple of these? It says *many*. We read just a couple there that John did, that Jesus appeared, walked through the door, showed Himself at that time to all the disciples and then later on again to Thomas. You know the whole account there.

“...He presented Himself alive after He had suffered, being seen by them for forty days, and speaking the things concerning the Kingdom of God...” (v 3).

Obviously, He appeared in such a way that they knew who He was, they could recognize that it was Jesus. So there again, this confirms that

- God is a personal being
- God has a body
- God has feet
- God has legs
- God has arms and hands
- God has a head
- God has eyes
- God has ears
- God has a mouth to speak

And also, after He was resurrected, He ate food.

Rev. 1 shows as much as possible, in language we can understand, the power of the persona of Jesus Christ as a Spirit being in full glory. ***And this, brethren, is what God has called us to!***

If you think that it’s fantastic that God created the whole earth for mankind and gave it to mankind, ***the things that God has promised to us are so great that the human vocabulary is most limited to describe what it is!*** Everyone has their own difficulties that come along. God will see us through it. God wants to know:

- Do you think that I’m worth more than anything that there is?

I’m just putting it in the sense that if God were speaking to you directly. I’m not trying to sit in the seat of God to try and do that. But just put it on a personal basis.

- Do you think that I’m worth more than any of these things that you’re going through?
- Do you think that eternal life, to be in My family, is greater than any trouble you have, greater than any other human being you know?
- Greater than your own personal existence now?

That’s why we go through these things. And Satan is there trying to do all he can.

Here’s what ***Jesus looks like in His full glorified form***, Revelation 1:13. “And in *the* midst of the seven lampstands... [the churches] ...*One* like *the* Son of man, clothed in *a garment* reaching to the **feet...**” That’s not so unusual. We’re all clothed down to our feet. Even have them covered with socks.

“...and girded about **the chest** with a golden breastplate. And **His head and hair** were like white wool, white as snow; and **His eyes** were like a flame of fire; and **His feet** were like fine brass, as if they glowed in a furnace; and **His voice** was like *the* sound of many waters. And in **His right hand** He had seven stars, and a sharp two-edged **sword...** [the Word of God] ...went out of **His mouth**, and **His countenance** was as the sun shining in its *full* power” (vs 13-16).

Now to me, it’s all I can do to fathom just a little miniscule amount of what it’s going to be like to be as Jesus Christ is:

- ***He is a person!***
- ***God the Father is a person!***
- ***We are made in Their image!***

We are going to be made, not only in *Their image*, but ***in Their glory and in Their substance!*** We’re not going to be greater in authority. ***Absolutely not!*** Even Jesus said that the Father was greater than He was. But ***we are going to be the sons of God!*** We’re going to see Him exactly like He is, which Moses couldn’t do.

Philippians 3:20: “But for us, the commonwealth *of God* exists in *the* heavens, from where also we are waiting for *the* Savior, *the* Lord Jesus Christ”

Verse 21 is one to really think and understand about as much as you can. It doesn’t matter what your trouble is; it doesn’t matter what your problems are; it doesn’t matter the difficulties you are going through.

Verse 21: “**Who will transform our vile bodies...** [compared to God that’s exactly what it is] **...that they may be conformed to His glorious body...**” Made just like it; fashioned just like it. When you tie this in with Gen. 1, where God said, ‘Let Us make man in Our image after Our likeness...’ It also means *after Our kind*; after the God kind; after Elohim.

“...according to the inner working of His own power, *whereby He is able* to subdue all things to Himself” (v 21). Let’s show that that is absolutely no stretch of the imagination at all. That is not twisting Scripture. Here’s the battle that’s going on:

Matthew 13:38, talking about the parable of the field: “And the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the children of the kingdom... [that’s us] ...but the tares are the children of the wicked *one* [servants of Satan] ...Now, the enemy who sowed them is the devil; and the harvest is *the* end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. Therefore, as the tares are gathered and consumed in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this age. The Son of man shall send forth His angels, and they shall gather out of His kingdom all the offenders and those who are practicing lawlessness; and they shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. **The one who has ears to hear, let him hear**” (vs 38-43).

Wherever in the New Testament that little phrase is, it is there for the purpose of *letting it really sink in*. The only thing I’m worried about is that there are just so many people now who are so exhausted from fighting the physical battle, the spiritual battle; there are so many who are weakened because they haven’t studied, and they haven’t prayed, and they’ve virtually given up on God because God has not done a sign or wonder for them. They’ve surrendered their responsibility to a ministry that has been corrupted so that they will blame someone else instead of themselves. Whatever it may be. To see this coming out of Worldwide is truly mind-boggling of the greatest proportion. Not in my wildest imagination would I have ever thought that I would hear words like that, especially where it says that God doesn’t have a body, that God doesn’t need a body.”

Brethren, let’s stay close to God, stay close to His Word and close to the things that are in the Bible. Remember, *it is so that no man deceive you by any means!* The slickest means to deceive you is from *within, from a ministry that is trusted*, supposedly, *and that would teach things that are not even in the Bible.*

Don’t let anyone tell you that God is not a person, is not a being; does not have a body. ***God does!*** We are made in His image and His likeness. ***And the whole purpose of His plan is that we are made after His kind!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

- 1) Matthew 11:25-27
- 2) John 14:6-9
- 3) Philippians 2:5-8
- 4) Hebrews 1:1-4
- 5) John 3:16
- 6) Genesis 26
- 7) Genesis 3:8, 3-5
- 8) Romans 1:21-23
- 9) John 1:1
- 10) Acts 17:6
- 11) Genesis 5:3
- 12) Genesis 9:5-6
- 13) Psalm 8:1-9
- 14) Psalm 139:1-12
- 15) 2 Chronicles 16:9
- 16) Revelation 5:6
- 17) Isaiah 59:1-2
- 18) Matthew 17:1-2
- 19) Exodus 33:17-23
- 20) John 20:19-20
- 21) Acts 1:1-3
- 22) Revelation 1:13-16
- 23) Philippians 3:20-21
- 24) Matthew 13:38-43

Scripture referenced, not quoted:

- Colossians 1
- Matthew 6

Also referenced:

Sermon Series:

- *Who Is Jesus?*
- *Gospel of John*
- *The Holy Spirit*

Book: *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter

Booklet: *Why Were You Born?* by Fred R. Coulter

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 11-15-15

How to Pray I Let God's Spirit Work in You

Fred R. Coulter

One of the most important things that we can do as Christians is *pray!* Before we get into it, I would like to read you what some have put out as the *New School Prayer*. Since you can't pray in school, here's what they have:

Now I sit me down in school
Where praying is against the rule
For this great nation under God
Finds mention of Him very odd.
If Scripture now the class recites,
It violates the Bill of Rights.
And anytime my head I bow
Becomes a Federal matter now.
Our hair can be purple, orange or green,
That's no offense; it's a freedom scene.
The law is specific, the law is precise.
Prayers spoken aloud are a serious vice.
For praying in a public hall
Might offend someone with no faith at all.
In silence alone we must meditate,
God's name is prohibited by the state.
We're allowed to cuss and dress like freaks,
And pierce our noses, tongues and cheeks.
They've outlawed guns, but FIRST the Bible.
To quote the Good Book makes me liable.
We can elect a pregnant Senior Queen,
And the "unwed daddy," our Senior King.
It's "inappropriate" to teach right from
wrong,
We're taught that such "judgments" do not
belong.
We can get our condoms and birth controls,
Study witchcraft, vampires and totem poles.
But the Ten Commandments are not
allowed,
No word of God must reach this crowd.
It's scary here I must confess,
When chaos reigns the school's a mess.
So, Lord, this silent plea I make:
Should I be shot; my soul please take!
Amen! (*teenager from Bagdad, Arizona; Jan. 2000*).

Jim gave it to me off the Internet, and he didn't know that my sermon topic today was going to be *prayer*. That's quite a way to open it. God works out things in different ways—doesn't He? Let's start out with *what not to do*. We will cover *what to do*, but let's first of all start out with *what not to do*.

Matthew 6:7: "And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions..." We'll see a little later on that sometimes you have to be very persistent in prayer, until God answers the prayer. Those are not *vain repetitions*.

"...do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do..." You can hear this with the Buddhists; you can hear this with the Catholics—especially 'hail Marys' and 'our fathers'; and I don't know about the Muslims, but they have beads that they use for praying—and it's a certain prayer on a certain bead. They think that with their *vain repetitions* in other words, lots of noise; do it over and over again; keep at it, *keep at it, keep at it*—that they will be heard. That's what we are *not* to do!

Let's look at another thing we are not to do. Let's go to Isaiah, the first chapter, and let's see what this nation is doing.

I will have to say that I saw on C-Span part of the church service—prayer service—to send George W. Bush off to Washington, D.C. Part of it was very good and they did use the Bible, which for just carnal Israel is about the most you can expect. In the letter, I think we're going to see more honesty, more honor, more things within law than we have in the past with the lawless President and Vice-President [Clinton/Gore] that we have had.

But when it becomes pure lawlessness. I've explained about good, decent people in the world, even though they're not called; that God holds them accountable and responsible for the direction of the nation. So, I hope with this election that there will be a turn back. Howbeit, it won't be total repentance to God. But at least maybe the tide of lawlessness can be stemmed. But when it isn't:

Isaiah 1:2: "Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth..." Why does God use this? *Because He told Israel: 'I set before you life and death, good and evil, blessing and cursing; therefore, choose life that you and your seed may live. I call heaven and earth against you this day.'* So, it is the witness; heaven and earth is the witness to everything that God does. So, if you want proof about God's witness, you walk on it, you look at it, you use it, you drive on it, you see it.

"...for the LORD has spoken, 'I have reared and brought up children, but they have rebelled against Me. The ox knows his owner, and the donkey his master's crib; *but* Israel does not know *Me*; My

people do not understand.' Ah, sinful nation, a people burdened *with* iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children who deal corruptly! They have forsaken the LORD; they have provoked the Holy One of Israel to anger; they have gone away backward" (vs 2-4). Just exactly how God does this—in measuring the righteousness of a nation—when the whole nation goes that way, all they do is just destroy themselves more and more.

"Why should you be stricken any more? You will revolt more and more; the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. From the sole of the foot even to the *top of the head there is* no soundness in it; *only* wounds and bruises and putrefying sores; they have not been closed, nor bound up, nor soothed with ointment. Your country *is* a desolation..." (vs 5-7).

That's what it's going to turn to. All you need to do to find out the power and wrath of God against sin is look at the unholy land today—barren, desolate, filled with terror, war and killing, intrigue and hatred.

"...your cities *are* burned with fire. Strangers devour your land right in your *very* presence... [that's what's happening to us today] ... and *it is* wasted, as overthrown by strangers. And the **daughter of Zion** is left as a booth in a vineyard, like a hut in a garden of cucumbers, like a besieged city" (vs 5-8).

Now, the 'daughter of Zion' here really is the Church. We find ourselves just like that—"...like a hut in a garden of cucumbers, like a besieged city." Sometimes day-to-day that's the way you feel: **besieged by all of these things**.

Verse 9: "Except the LORD of hosts had left us a very small remnant..." I think we can look at the 'remnant' not only being the Church, but there are a 'remnant' of decent, sincere people out there who are running and governing this nation, who want to do it in an honorable way, in a law-abiding way.

"...we would have been as Sodom; we would have become like Gomorrah" (v 9) And they're trying to stop all that; and that's why I'm very happy that the scene has changed, because if you understand the agenda that was going to be brought on—if the Democrats continued to be in control—we're reading it right here: *Sodom and Gomorrah!*

So, God says, v 10: "Hear the Word of the LORD, rulers of Sodom; give ear to the Law of our God, people of Gomorrah."

Here's what we're not to do, v 11: "'To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto

Me?'..."—which then are *vain repetitions*—just doing it over and over and over again. Why should you sin and use the name of God? *That's what He's talking about here.*

"...says the LORD. 'I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I do not delight in *the blood of* bulls, or of lambs, or of he-goats. When you come to appear before Me, who has required this at your hand, to trample My courts?'" (vs 11-12). That's because there is no repentance. You can liken that to those who go to their Sunday churches and don't repent. God will accept repentance regardless of who it is; regardless of where they are.

Verse 13: "Bring no more vain sacrifices..." We're not to do that. Sacrifices [oblations] in our lives can be: instead of repentance; we go out and try doing something else. In other words, you substitute your own works in hopes you'll make it right, instead of repenting because you have a guilty conscience and you won't repent.

"...incense is an abomination unto Me... ['incense' is likened unto prayer] ...new moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies... [those are their *new moons*] ...I cannot endure iniquity along with the solemn assembly! Your new moons and your appointed feasts... [not God's—the ones they substituted and replaced with] ...My soul hates; they are a trouble unto Me; I am weary to bear *them*. And when you spread forth your hands, I will hide My eyes from you; yea, when you make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood" (vs 13-15). And all of those are the things we are **not** to do.

Let's see the *vain repetitions*—this is the account with Elijah, 1-Kings 18:17 "And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said to him, 'Are you he that troubles Israel?'" Of course, he wasn't. He was there with the widow and her son for over three years.

Verse 18: "And he answered, 'I have not troubled Israel, but you and your father's house have in that you have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and you have followed Baalim'" Remember, Ahab's wife was *Jezebel!* Who was Jezebel? *She was the daughter of the high priest of Baal at Tyre!* Her daughter was Athaliah who wanted to destroy the king line. So, we're dealing with a lot of treachery here.

Verse 19: "'Now, therefore, send *and* gather to me all Israel to Mount Carmel, and four hundred and fifty of the prophets of Baal, and four hundred of the prophets of Asherah who eat at Jezebel's table.'" We're talking about state religion here.

Verse 20: "Then Ahab sent to all the children

of Israel and gathered the prophets together to Mount Carmel. And Elijah came to all the people and said, 'How long will you vacillate between two different opinions?...'" (vs 20-21). That's quite interesting—isn't it? In other words, God was no longer a fact. It was *an opinion*. 'What do you believe?' *Well, I believe Baal is god. What do you believe?* 'Oh, I believe the Lord is God.' But it's an opinion. There are a lot of people today who have opinions. There are many people who have just enough religion that they feel, if they're in trouble, they can go to God. They have just enough religion that they can still be comfortable with the world. So, they're dealing with *opinions* rather than knowledge of fact.

So, Elijah laid it on the line: "...'How long will you vacillate between two different opinions? If the LORD *is* God, follow Him. But if Baal is God, *then* follow him.' And the people did not answer him a word" (v 21)—because they didn't know what to say.

You know the rest of the story: He said, 'Okay, you bring the bullocks here. We'll let all the prophets of Baal go first, for there are many. Elijah said, 'You choose the bullocks; you set up the altar and don't put any fire on it.' And the One Who answers by fire is God! He said, 'You call upon the name of your god; put no fire under it' (vs 22-25 *paraphrased*)

Verse 26: "So, they took the bull, which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, 'O Baal, hear us.'..." Have you ever heard the *Elijah* by Mendelssohn? The oratorio for Baal is something! It's really catchy! When I listen to it I try and pass by it because I don't want it flying through my brain, but it goes like this: *Hear us O' Baal, Hear us O' Baal*—it's really a catchy thing! It's just like a lot of the Christmas carols and things that you hear today; they're so catchy! Everything that Baal does is made to sound good and look good. "O Baal, hear us!"

"...But there was no voice, nor any who answered. Then they leaped upon the altar, which was made" (v 26). So, we had a Pentecostal movement here—going around waving your arms, crying out to god, speaking in tongues!

Verse 27: "Now, it came to pass at noon Elijah mocked them and said, 'Cry aloud with a great voice, for he *is* a god. Either he is meditating, or he is pursuing... ['You don't have his attention yet?'] ...or he is in a journey. Perhaps he is asleep and must be awakened!'" How many times in our attitude toward God do we do the same thing?

- God doesn't want to hear me!
- He's got more important things to do!
- I'm not important to Him!
- Why does God care about me?

"...Perhaps he is asleep and must be awakened!" And they cried with a loud voice and cut themselves with knives and lances until the blood gushed out upon them...." (vs 27-28).

We even have this today in the Philippines. We have men that, every year around Easter time—generally three of them—lash their backs with these little whips. And, of course, that's one of the penance that the Catholic Church recommends for those who have really sinned. You get this little whip and it's got long lashes and you just throw it over your shoulder and you beat your back; you alternate one side and then the other, and you bleed! In the Philippines they do that; and then they have them crucified—they run the nails right through their hands and right through their feet—and they put this up as a great thing. This is close to what you can do to please God; because you're suffering! That's what they were doing here—similar to it.

"So, it came to pass when midday was past, and when they prophesied until the offering of *Elijah's* oblation..."—until the time of the sacrifice that Elijah did—which was not at the time of the evening sacrifice—supposedly, either toward sunset or at three in the afternoon. It was just when midday was past at the offering of the sacrifice which Elijah was going to give.

"...there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor anyone who paid attention" (v 29). Then we're given an example of what we should do. Obviously, we're not to make an altar and put a bullock on it. Of course, Elijah did this. He said to put the water on it—do it twice; do it three times. In the middle of a drought when water was hard to come by, this was really something! It ran all over the place, and then:

Verse 36: "Now, it came to pass **at the time of the offering of the oblation**, Elijah the prophet came near, and said..." Here's something that ***we are to do!***

- It's not *the length* of the prayer.
- It is not the *repetition* of the prayer.
- ***It is the belief and firm knowledge!***

That's why one of the first things that a person does when they're called: first of all they

- prove that God exists
- you know that *you know that you know* that God exists

- you understand that He is always there
- that His ear is always open

So Elijah knew, and said: "...LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that You *are* God in Israel, and that I am Your servant, and that I have done all these things at Your Word. Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that You *are* the LORD God, and that You have turned their heart back again'" (vs 36-37). That took what?—15 seconds? 20 seconds? Remember Jesus' prayer when He raised Lazarus? *He said, 'Father, I thank You that You hear Me always.'* And then said, 'Lazarus, come forth.'

In this case, v 38: "Then the fire of the LORD fell and burned up the burnt sacrifice and the wood, and the stones and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench. And when all the people saw, they fell on their faces. And they said, 'The LORD, He *is* the God! The LORD, He *is* the God!'" (vs 38-39).

When Christ returns there's going to be a lot of that going on, and there are going to be a lot of 'prophets of Baal' who are going to be repenting. They're going to get rid of their black robes and their backward collars—if they survive the vengeance of *the beast*. And they're going to be a lot of nun's clothes thrown down, and they're going to say, 'Hey! No way! No more!' The Dalai Lama is going to go get a sandwich at the deli. No more high mucky-mucks or lower mucky-mucks.

Let's come to Jeremiah 7 and we'll see another thing. Here's a good example, and in this we're going to see some of things we shouldn't do and also some of the things that we should do.

Jeremiah 7:1 "The Word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 'Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this Word, and say, "Hear the Word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.'" Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways...'" (vs 1-3).

That's the whole thing we'll see a little later on. Whenever you come before God, you come in a repentant attitude—*always!* I think the longer I live and the more that I live God's way and pray, the more that I understand that repentance is an attitude that we have to be in all the time toward God!

"...Amend your ways and your doings... [and sometimes that's hard to do—He'll help us!] ...and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Do not trust in lying words, saying, "The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the

temple of the LORD *are* these.'" (vs 3-4). We can't be trusting in physical things. That's why there's no more temple. That's why we have access to the temple in heaven above—direct access!

Verse 5: "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor; *if* you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your hurt" (vs 5-6).

What always happens when we start sinning and allow sin to take place? *You're still 'religious,'* so you go after other gods. Isn't that what we saw happen even within the Church of God? Did they not do that? *Yes!*

Verse 7: "Then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, forever and ever. Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit" (vs 7-8). That's why you always have to be in an attitude of repentance; so that there is entrance for Truth! Otherwise **"...you trust in lying words that cannot profit."**

Verse 9: "Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal... [our prayers are like incense] ...and walk after other gods whom you do not know." That's why this whole ecumenical thing is such an *evil* thing that's going on in the world today.

Verse 10: "Then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations?'" In other words, we have the *grace of God*, which covers all of this—*NO! We're not to take out license!*

Let's see the thing that's more important with God than anything else. Verse 23: "But this thing commanded I them, saying, '**Obey my voice...**'" Is that not the whole summary of the Bible. If you want to summarize the Bible in three words it is this: ***obey MY voice***. We have it written down—don't we?

"...and I will be your God, and you shall be My people... [that's one of the things we are to do; we see this over and over again] ...and walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, so that it may be well with you" (v 23). Of course, they didn't listen.

Let's just see a general principle. This kind of sums up everything that we've covered up to this point, so far:

Proverbs 15:8 "The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD..." We're going to see

a lot of sacrificing going on in the way of giving money to charity and things at this Christmas time—aren't we? We're going to see many of the movie stars and rock stars and important people—who are primarily responsible for bringing evil into this land—give money to help this cause, that cause and the other cause. But God says it's an *abomination* to Him.

Notice the last part of this: "...but **the prayer of the upright is His delight**" (v 8). God delights in prayer. And many times, when we delay praying—which I've done and you've done—because of a guilty conscience where we've had a big blooper. There are some mistakes that are *little mistakes*; there are other mistakes that are *medium size mistakes*; then there are *big mistakes*; and then there are *real bloopers*! When you get a *real blooper* you just don't feel like going to God, so you delay going to God. Think about it! If you're repenting God delights in your coming to Him, even though you have to confess and say how wrong you were. Then you understand how bad it really was.

Verse 9: "The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD, but He loves him pursues righteousness." That is a summary of everything that we've covered up to this point.

- What is the purpose of prayer?
- Is it so that you have God in your hip-pocket, that you have just enough religion that you can call on God and get out of trouble?
- What is it for?

Concerning the purpose of the ministry, *it's for the perfecting of the saints*. Christ has some perfecting that He's going to do in you; which alone Christ can do, because it's all what Christ is doing. He's going to fulfill it all! So, prayer is **the key important thing**.

- What is the purpose of it?
- Is it to make you feel better?
- Is it to get rid of the guilty conscience?
- Is to pray and curse your enemies?
- Is it to pray and get more money

Like most of the religious programs now are following the thing that you get is: more money, you give to me, you give to this program and God will bless you and give you more money.

- Is that all it is?
- Is it just a shopping list so you can have what you want?
- That's not much different than all the kids going to Santa—is it?
- How stupid are we as little kids?

I remember when I was a kid and kept Christmas. You think Santa Claus us going to bring these things to you. But, lo and behold, the department stores that you go to see Santa, where you sit in his lap, is filled with everything you want. Your mother takes you around and asks you: 'What do you want Santa to bring you?' Do you want him to bring you this? Do you want him to bring you that? *We believe it!* No, it's not a Santa Claus wish list. It serves a greater, greater purpose.

1-John 1:1: "That which was from *the* beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our own eyes, that which we observed for ourselves and our own hands handled, concerning the Word of life." He is basing what he's writing here on the very existence and purpose of Christ.

Verse 2: "(And the life was manifested, and we have seen... [God manifest in the flesh] ...and are bearing witness, and are reporting to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us); that which we have seen and have heard we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us; for the fellowship—indeed, our fellowship—is with the Father and with His own Son Jesus Christ" (vs 2-3).

That is the purpose of prayer! You cannot have any fellowship with God the Father and Jesus Christ unless you pray. That's why God has given you the Holy Spirit. Even as the Apostle Paul had to tell Timothy: 'Stir up the Spirit that is in you by the laying on of my hands.'

We, as human beings with our sin and weaknesses, kind of run just like some the charts and graphs; we have our highs and we have our lows, and that's just the nature of being human. When you have a high, rejoice in it. When you have a low, be thankful for it, and ask God to help you learn. Hopefully, we'll all end up with more highs and less lows. Sometimes we get so many lows it's kind of like 'walking through the valley of death.' It doesn't seem like you'll ever find the side of the canyon. There it is—fellowship!

Verse 4: "These things we are also writing to you, so that your joy may be completely full." Then he goes on and shows that the very first thing for the fellowship with God the Father and Jesus Christ is repentance—though, he doesn't use the word *repentance*.

Verse 5: "And this is the message that we have heard from Him and are declaring to you: that God is light, and there is no darkness at all in Him." In other words:

- God is perfect
 - God is love
 - God is power
 - God is eternal
- all the attributes of God

Verse 6: “If we proclaim that we have fellowship with Him, but we are walking in the darkness, we are lying to ourselves, and we are not practicing the Truth.” Who’s the first one we deceive? *Your own self!* That’s where all deception begins—with the self. Either you deceive yourself, or you want to be deceived; or you convince yourself that the evil that you’re doing is good and right and justified when it’s not.

Verse 6: “If we proclaim that we have fellowship with Him, but we are walking in the darkness... [that is having grafted in the ways of Satan the devil in the way we act and behave and do] ...we are lying to ourselves, and we are not practicing the Truth. **However, if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, then we have fellowship with one another...**” (vs 6-7)—then fellowship with God the Father and Jesus Christ—not only fellowship with each other—but more importantly, fellowship with God the Father and Jesus Christ.

When you don’t have that fellowship with God the Father and Jesus Christ, what happens to the relationships within the congregation? *Well, it becomes a social club*, and soon after everything is based upon: you go to church because of your friends; you don’t go to church to learn of God. Then your friends end up becoming your idol and the whole relationship that you had deteriorates. That’s why God has scattered and we’re in smaller groups and we’re building again from ground-zero up.

“...if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, *then* we have fellowship with one another and... [here’s the thing that’s important, the key thing in prayer]: **...the blood of Jesus Christ, His own Son, cleanses us from all sin**” (vs 7). *Every sin!* What sins can God forgive? *All sins, upon repentance!* If there’s the ‘unpardonable sin’ there’s *no repentance*. If there is repentance, God will forgive.

I’ve had people write me and say, ‘Have I committed the unpardonable sin?’ The answer basically is this: *If you’re worried about it, no you haven’t—you need to go repent*, because, if you have committed the ‘unpardonable sin’ you wouldn’t care. The reason I’m going here is so that we can understand that in our relationship with God dealing with us. He says He cleanses us from all sin—*every sin*—let’s see an example of what you could call the

worst sinner. Or you could also say, as the Apostle Paul did, when he was Saul, that he was ‘chief sinner.’ Let’s look and see what he did, and I want you to ask yourself the question here, as we go through: Have I done any of these things?

Also, let’s understand, that this gives hope for our brethren in some of the larger Churches of God who have gone to Sunday-keeping. There’s still hope; always remember this: ***As long as there is life, there is hope! Always!*** Sometimes when we put ourselves what we consider a hopeless situation—we think that there’s no way out—we just say ‘God go ahead and do it to me.’ God doesn’t want to do anything to anyone, except that they repent. He doesn’t even delight in the death of the wicked.

Notice Manasseh, he started out young and early, 2-Chronicles 33:1: “Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem.” Fifty-five years! That’s a long time, so 12+55 means that he was 67—right?

Verse 2: “But did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD, like the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

Verse 3: “For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down...”

- Have any of you done that?
- Is this not deliberate?
- Does this not take plans?
- Does this not take money and financing to do?
- *Yes, it does!*

“...and he reared up altars for Baalim... [and that’s all the gods of Baal] ...and made groves, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served them” (v 3)

If you would like to know what the scene was like, just picture St. Peter’s Basilica, where they have the obelisk right in the middle and you all know what that stands for. And you have all of the saints on top of the colonnades as it goes all around the inner court of St. Peter’s Basilica. It would be just like the Catholics do today: go before these idols and pray, and do whatever it is that you do. “...worshiped all the host of heaven, and served them.”

Verse 4: “And he built altars in the house of the LORD... [right there in the courtyard he put idols for the pagan gods] ...of which the LORD had said, ‘In Jerusalem shall My name be forever.’ And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD” (vs 4-5).

- Have any of us done anything like that?
No!
- Is this deliberate?
- Is this planning? *Yes!*

I imagine he said that this was one of the greatest ecumenical movements in the world:

- Look how nice this is, everyone.
- We can serve everybody.
- We can serve all the gods.
- Whatever your god is, come here to Jerusalem, it's all sanctified by the Lord's temple.
- This is really a wonderful, wonderful thing.
- Look, we're all getting along.
- Moreover, we're going to have some fun on Halloween!

Verse 6: "And he caused his sons to pass through the fire... [this was not just innocent, this was *child-sacrifice*] ...in the valley of the son of Hinnom. He also observed times... [Have you observed *times*? Are you observing *times*? *No!*] ...and used enchantments, and used witchcraft... [I don't know anybody who's done any of these things.] ...and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards. He did much evil in the sight of the LORD to provoke Him to anger." God let him go 55 years! That's amazing!

Verse 7: "And he set a carved image, the idol, which he had made... [that is caused to be made] ...in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, 'In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, I will put My name forever. Nor will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have set apart for your fathers—if only they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.'" (vs 7-8).

We'll see what else he did. Sounds very reminiscent of what's going on today. Josiah cleaned it up.

(go to the next track)

Let's see what Josiah had to do to clean up the mess that Manasseh made when he was there; even though Manasseh repented.

2-Kings 23:4: "And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the doorkeepers, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels, which were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven. And he burned them outside Jerusalem in

the fields of Kidron and carried the ashes of them to Bethel. And he removed the idol-worshipping priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn *incense* in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places around Jerusalem.... [there's 55 years building this up] ...He also removed those who burned incense to Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of the heavens" (vs 4-5).

Sounds like today's society—doesn't it? 'What is your horoscope today? What sign are you born under?'

Verse 6: "And he brought out the Asherah image from the house of the LORD outside Jerusalem to the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped *it* to powder, and threw the powder of it upon the graves of the children of the people. And he broke down the houses of the sodomites..." (vs 6-7). They had their 'bath houses' and their 'orgy houses' right there in the temple. This was 'sacred sex.'

"...which *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove coverings for the grove. And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah and defiled the high places where the priests had burned *incense*, from Geba to Beersheba..." (vs 7-8).

This is an inkling of what's going to happen when Christ returns and cleanses the whole world, which we're going to have a part in.

2-Chronicles 33:9: "But Manasseh led astray Judah and the people of Jerusalem, *and caused them* to do worse than the nations whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel." This was really a thing! And the reason that I'm bringing this out is so that one of the things we need to understand is that *when we sin and we get a guilty conscience* and we start carrying that guilty conscience in such a way that we use it as *penance* rather than *repentance*. I want everyone to consider is this: Has any single one of us ever done anything over as long a period as this was done and had done the things that Manasseh had done? *No! No!*

Verse 10: "And the LORD spoke to Manasseh and to His people, but they would not listen. Wherefore, the LORD brought upon them the commanders of the army of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh with hooks and bound him with chains and carried him to Babylon" (vs 10-11). Everyone who was looking to righteousness probably said 'good riddance to bad rubbish—finally, we've been oppressed by this thing for so long; now we can breathe a little bit.'

But notice what happened. You would think that after all that he did, he would have seared his conscience so much that nothing would have mattered.

Verse 12: "And when he was in affliction..." That's why we need to look upon the trials that come upon us; because sometimes our trials are real afflictions!

"...he sought the LORD his God and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. And he prayed to Him... [Did God listen to him? *Yes!*] ...and He was entreated of him and heard his prayer..." (vs 12-13). You can almost imagine what it was like, because he was probably in some dungeon, in Babylon, chained. And this also required God to change the mind of the leaders of Babylon, which, at that time, was ruled by the Assyrians.]

"...and brought him again to Jerusalem... [He became a vassal king; put him back in Jerusalem, and he finished out his reign.] (Now notice what happened): ...brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom..." (v 13). You just don't do that! What do the Assyrians always do with their captors? *They send them way off*—don't they? *Yes!* Today they use cattle-cars; they can move them quicker.

"...**Then Manasseh knew that the LORD is God**.... notice what he did in his repentance]: ... And after this he built a wall outside the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entrance of the Fish Gate, and went around Ophel and raised it to a very great height. And he put army commanders in all the fortified cities of Judah. And he took away the strange gods and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mountain of the house of the LORD... [his son Ammon reigned two years—put it all back and then Josiah came after that] ...and in Jerusalem, and threw *them* out of the city. And he repaired the altar of the LORD and sacrificed upon it peace offerings and thank offerings. And he commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel" (vs 13-16).

That is some repentance! You talk about a turnaround in someone's life. You can look at everything that is here and you look at that. Unrepented he's headed straight for the Lake of Fire—correct? Having repented of it, God reinstated him. *Yes!* He couldn't get all of the rest of the people to go along with it completely.

Verse 17: "But the people still sacrificed in the high places, *but only* to the LORD their God." So, they just took the names of the pagan gods off

and said, 'Okay, we'll do it to the name of the Lord—which is *half* repentance on the part of the people.

Verse 18: "And the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer to his God, and the words of the seers who spoke to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the Book of the Kings of Israel.... [which that part of the book we no longer have] ...and his prayer, and his entreaty, and all his sin and his unfaithfulness, and the places in which he built high places and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled, behold, they *are written* among the records of the seers" (vs 18-19).

I want us to understand something very important. When it says about forgiving *all* your sins, **God does!** When you go pray and confess your sins, claim the promise that God *will forgive them*, for His namesake—not for your goodness-sake or for what you do, but because He has promised. If God has promised—God does not lie—you can look out here and see the heavens and the earth, you know for sure your prayer is heard and your sins have been forgiven. Do not get up from any prayer and say, 'Well, I wonder if He's forgiven me for this.' Remember this: ***If He can forgive Manasseh and bring him back, He can forgive every one of us and bring us back***—can He not? *No doubt about it!*

1-John 1:7: "However, if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, *then* we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ, His own Son, cleanses us from **all sin**. If we say that we do not have sin, we are deceiving ourselves..." (vs 7-8). That's the first sign of deception when you think that you're always right! You think yourself you're right, in spite of what the Word of God says. You know that's when you get yourself in trouble, and I know that's when I get myself in trouble.

"...and the Truth is not in us. If we confess our own sins..." (vs 8-9). That's why there has to be repentance; we confess our sins. And we will see at what time in a prayer—or what section of type of praying—that we do this. If you've found yourself in a lot of sin, the first thing you do is say, 'Oh, God, forgive me for my sins'—right off, first thing, right out of the shoot.

Verse 9: "If we confess our own sins, He is faithful and righteous, to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned..." (vs 9-10).

Verse 8 is a little different: "If we say that we do not have sin..."—that is we do not have a sinful nature. 'We're all good people, Lord.' *No! We deceive ourselves.*

Verse 10: "If we say that we have not sinned... [that is by our actions and our thoughts and our attitudes and so forth] ...we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us."

1-John 2:1: "My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. And *yet*, if anyone does sin, we have an Advocate with the Father—Jesus Christ *the* Righteous—" Christ is there waiting for us to repent. He is advocating for us to repent. Sometimes we have to go to Christ and say, 'Oh please, grant me an attitude of repentance; and help me to see and help me to understand, and give me the strength. Christ is advocating for you.

"...an Advocate with the Father—Jesus Christ *the* Righteous; and He is *the* propitiation for our sins... [that means the *atonement* mercy, the fullness of Christ that comes from Christ.] (And so great is this 'propitiation' for our sins): ...and not for our sins only, but also for *the sins* of the whole world" (vs 1-2). Of course, we know that is in God's plan and in His due time.

Now, let's understand something that we need to really grasp. This is something we need to grasp and to understand, because lots of times our own human nature, our own guilt, all of these things that come upon us, which they do when you sin, *they do!* When you sin and have a guilty conscience, what is that? *That's God's Spirit working with you, hopefully to lead you to repentance!. Yield to it, so that you do repent!*

Hebrews 10:16: "'This *is* the covenant that I will establish with them after those days,' says *the* Lord: 'I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds.'" *That's the whole purpose of prayer and fellowship and repentance and knowing God's way!* He wants them in our hearts and minds.

Notice the rest of the bargain, v 17: "'And their sins and lawlessness I will not remember ever again" (vs 16-17). If you believe that God hears you; and if you believe that God forgives you; do you likewise believe that "their sins and iniquities I will remember no more"? That's important to understand. *No one can ever have his or her conscience cleansed until you understand that!*

God does not want us to have any doubt whatsoever. He gives the guarantee that when you repent He forgives. And He gives the guarantee that He will not remember your sins any longer, even though Satan the devil himself may accuse you day and night before the throne of God.

Psalm 103:8: "The LORD is merciful and

gracious..." We've seen that with Manasseh—haven't we? We've seen that in our own lives. God is interested in mercy. He told the lawyer, after He was questioned about what is the greatest commandment, He said, 'You're to love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your soul, with all your strength.' And the lawyer said, 'You've answered correctly.' And to love God is more than all burnt offerings.

Verse 8: "The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in mercy." That's why God does not zoom down and smack you every time you sin.

When I do my water exercise I help the manager. In the pool—at the five foot depth where I stand and I do my leg kicks and everything—right at eye-level is the edge of the pool they have ants coming down there all the time. So, while I'm doing my exercise, I 'execute' every ant that comes by me. Yesterday was an especially fruitful day—had lots of ant corpses up there on the edge of the pool.

But, you know, sometimes we feel that God deals with us like the ant. Every time we do something, God comes down and smashes us. *No! He doesn't!* "The LORD is merciful and gracious, **slow to anger...**" That's why you have not been zapped out in just a scorch of fire! "...and plenteous in mercy." *He never runs out of mercy!*

What did God say in Exodus 34:5: "And the LORD came down in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD." This is God talking to Moses when he wanted to see God's glory—this is afterward.

Verse 6: "And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, 'The LORD, The LORD God, **merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.**'" Moses just finished persuading God not to destroy all the children of Israel for their great sin!

Verse 7: "**Keeping mercy to the thousandth generation, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin,** but Who will by no means clear *the guilty*... [that is if there's no repentance] ...visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, to the third and to the fourth generation"—where there is no repentance.

Psalm 103:9: "He will not always chasten... [that is He will not always correct] ...nor will He keep His anger forever. He has not dealt with us according to our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities" (vs 9-10).

- Did He deal with Manasseh after his sins?

- Were not every one of those things that He said there—if you read in the law—worthy of death and stoning or burning? *Yes!*
- Did God do that to him? *No!*
- Did he repent? *Yes!*

Verse 10: “He [God] has not dealt with us according to our sins...” Surely, if God did not deal with Manasseh after his sins, surely He doesn't deal with us after our sins!

“...nor rewarded us according to our iniquities” (v 10)—because God gives us time and space to repent.

Notice when we do repent, v 11: “For as the heaven is high above the earth... [How high is that? How far does the universe go?] ... so is His mercy toward those who fear Him”—and how much more so to those that love Him?

Verse 12: “As far as the east is from the west...” When He says He forgets our iniquities, how far is the east from the west? *Literally, when you go out in space it's infinity! They never meet.*

“...so far has He removed our transgressions from us. As a father has compassion upon his children, so the LORD has compassion upon those who fear Him, For He knows our frame... [because He made us] ...He remembers that we are dust. As for man, his days are as grass; as a flower of the field, so he flourishes... [just for a time] ...for the wind passes over it, and it is gone...” (vs 12-16).

Have you seen anything concerning the Kalahari Desert in West Africa? It doesn't rain for maybe ten years. Then when it rains. BAM! up come all these flowers and all the fish hatch out and all of the toads and frogs and all the starving animals have a great feast. It's amazing what happens! But just in a matter of weeks it's all back and it all shrivels up and it's all gone! Shortest lifecycle in the world, with the longest space in between seed and growth—and it's gone!

“...and it is gone; and its place shall know it no more. But the steadfast love of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting...” (vs 16-17) How much mercy is that? *Well, if you can measure from everlasting to everlasting—which you can't—then you'll know how much mercy that is!* That's why the first thing that God told Moses was: “The Lord is merciful and gracious”

“...upon those who fear Him, and His righteousness is unto children's children, to those who keep His covenant, and to those who remember His precepts to do them” (vs 17-18).

The whole important thing when we pray is

being able to come to God with a confidence and faith that He will hear us, and with the understanding that God knows us. When we're very carnal and mean and nasty, God knows, and He gives us space to repent—doesn't He? *Yes!* So, when we come to ourselves—and that's what repentance is all about—having the attitude of repentance. When we come to ourselves we come back to God.

Hebrews 10:17: “And their sins and lawlessness **I will not remember ever again.**” What does that mean?

- *No more!*
- *Never again!*
- Shall not be spoken of!
- It's been erased!
- It has been obliterated!
- It has been blotted out by the greatest and highest power on earth: ***God the Father through the blood of Jesus Christ, because He is the 'propitiation' of our sins!***

Verse 18: “Now where remission of these *is*, it *is* no longer *necessary to offer* [animal] sacrifices for sin.” How can there be? In other words, when your sins are forgiven, there is no physical thing you can do to improve upon that forgiveness. Yes, you may have to go make amends or whatever that is, but that's mercy that you're giving back mercy because you received mercy. Always remember this—one of the beatitudes is: ***Blessed are the merciful for they shall receive mercy!*** That's one of the things I always try and remember: ‘*I need mercy. I need lots of mercy.* So, therefore, you better be merciful, Fred.’ If you are not merciful, then you're not going to receive mercy. We'll look at some parables a little later on about that.

Verse 19: “Therefore, brethren, having [boldness] confidence...” Here's where our prayers come. This is the authority that Jesus Christ and God the Father has given to anyone who will come in a repentant attitude and pray to God. And even if you have God's Spirit and you're not as repentant of attitude as you ought to be, and you go pray to God, He'll lead you to repentance. It may come at a later time, but it will come.

“...to enter into the *true* Holiest by the blood of Jesus...” (v 19). This means that when you say, ‘Our Father,’ you have direct access to the Sovereign Ruler of this universe. I want you to think on that! I want you to grasp that!

- you need help in your life
- you need help to overcome
- you need help with your attitude
- you need mercy and kindness and

forgiveness

You are coming to the Sovereign Ruler of this universe to receive it—*God the Father!*—through the blood of Jesus Christ. So therefore, you go through the steps as we find there in 1-John 1. If you trap yourself, deceive yourself, into long-term sin—and every one of us do for a long time. What happens? ***What we need to do is just ask God to help us to see the greatness of that sin; the severity of that sin; and repent and change.*** If we go and ask God to forgive us and we really don't feel repentant the way that maybe we think we ought to, don't worry:

- God will grant complete repentance
- He'll work with you
- He'll convict your mind
- He'll convict your conscience

—because you have the Spirit of God. So stir it up!

Verse 20—this is: “By a new and living way, which He consecrated for us through the veil (that is, His flesh), and *having* a great High Priest over the house of God” (vs 20-21)—over all of God's people.

If every one of the people of God would, at the same instant in time—whether day or night—on the earth, would all pray to God—Christ and God the Father—They are able to hear and answer each one of those prayers individually! That's something to keep in mind.

Notice what we are to do—what does this do for us? Verse 22: “**Let us approach God with a true** heart... [let God take away the deception] ...with full conviction of faith...” Rather than the lack of faith, because we're dealing with the existence of heaven and earth and the very power of God—are we not?

“...our hearts having been purified from a wicked conscience... [or that is a conscience convicting us because of sin] ...and our bodies having been washed with pure water. Let us hold fast without wavering *to* the hope *that* we profess, for He Who promised *is* faithful” (vs 22-23).

- Do you believe God?
- Do you believe His Word?

He is faithful! He has promised! Even if you look at yourself as the worst sinner in the world, as bad as Manasseh, ***He has promised and for His sake He will forgive upon repentance!***

Now let's look at a couple of things which are very important. And many times, when we have let sin grow and sprout—what does it say about lust? *When lust conceives it brings forth sin* and all this

sort of thing. You sort of toyed around with lust, or hatred, or anger, vengeance; or on the other hand self-righteousness and how good and all this sort of thing is. Like the Pharisee who came and said, ‘Lord, I'm so glad I'm not like this other person over here—this publican. I am so good! Oh, You've got to hear me!’ The key was, Jesus said he prayed to himself, it didn't get above out of his own mind.

What did the publican do? He beat on his chest and said, ‘God, forgive me, a sinner.’ Now, sometimes that's all we can do. Sometimes if we've been slack in praying or letting sin build up in our lives, that's the place we need to begin to be restored back to God, because He wants you back and it begins that way.

Now, let's come to Rom. 8 because this is important. What if you just kind of run out of words? *or* What if you're so ashamed you don't even know how to repent. You get on your knees and you just kind rock back and forth and you just kind of think a little bit. What about that? *That's a start!* Does God acknowledge that? Will God hear that? *Yes!*

Romans 8:26: “Now in the same way also, the Spirit is conjointly helping our weaknesses...”—our *human* weaknesses; infirmities’ (KJV) is more like sicknesses rather than shortcomings of human nature.

“...because we do not fully understand what we should pray for, according as it is necessary...” (v 26). It's obligatory. If you don't know what to say, just say, ‘God, I don't know what to say.’ Let God help you with His Spirit

Here's what happens: “...but the Spirit itself makes intercession for us with groanings that cannot be expressed *by us*. And the One Who searches the hearts comprehends what the strivings of the Spirit *are* because it makes intercession for *the* saints according to *the will of God*” (vs 26-27). In other words, the Spirit is that which is communicating your thoughts to God, and the Spirit is interpreting them to God *according to your attitude*—and that's what comes before God.

Another good thing about this is: When you're praying and you have extraneous thoughts come through your mind—did I lock the car; did I leave the oven on; did I leave the keys in my car; I forgot to pay the bill; I got the notice and they're going to shut off the gas and electric now; after they jacked the price up three times—the Spirit is doing this for you. That's why it's so important, *the Spirit of God!* It filters out all of that nonsense. That doesn't go before God. The true, deep, inner thoughts of your heart and mind are then conveyed to God. That's

what's important.

Verse 27: "And the One Who searches the hearts [God] comprehends what the strivings of the Spirit *are* because it makes intercession for *the* saints according to *the will of* God." That's how you're led to repentance. They come right up before God like incense—right up to the very throne of God; right up to the Holy of Holies. When you start considering all of that and you put that all together, you understand why God hates religion, where men organize people and put them in ranks and all this sort of thing and try and have a substitute way for God. No, that won't work.

Also, have this confidence, sometimes this is hope for hope's sake, like Abraham: 'At 100 this is going to happen? And my wife, at 90, this is going to happen? He hoped in hope, and here's hope's sake right here:

Verse 28: "**And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God...**" You have to love God first so you can understand all the trials and difficulties that you're going through. Some of them may be of long duration. Some of them may be in repetition. Some of them may be problems and difficulties of which you're trying to help someone and it's very difficult to reach them because of the condition and attitude that they are in. But maybe, if you keep at it, you can reach them and help them. It works for good! What does it teach you in the process? *It teaches you mercy and graciousness and love and kindness in the face of some of the worst things that may come up!*

"...to those who are called according to His purpose" (v 28).

So, *everything that happens in your life*—whether for good or whether for evil; whether for pleasure, whether for trial, whether for joy or trauma *is going to work for good if you let God's Spirit work!*

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

- 1) Matthew 6:7
- 2) Isaiah 1:2-15
- 3) 1 Kings 18:17-21, 26-29, 36-39
- 4) Jeremiah 7:1-10, 23
- 5) Proverbs 15:8-9
- 6) 1 John 1:1-7
- 7) 2 Chronicles 33:1-8
- 8) 2 Kings 23:4-8
- 9) 2 Chronicles 33:9-19

- 10) 1 John 1:7-10, 8, 10
- 11) 1 John 2:1-2
- 12) Hebrews 10:16-17
- 13) Psalm 103:8
- 14) Exodus 34:5-7
- 15) Psalm 103:9-18
- 16) Hebrews 10:17-23
- 17) Romans 8:26-28

Scriptures referenced, not quoted: 1-Kings 18:22-25

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 12-01-09
Reformatted/corrected: 10/13

How to Pray II Believe!

Fred R. Coulter

I was thinking this morning, as I was preparing this sermon, the first time I ever prayed I read in the literature that Jesus said when you pray don't make public prayers, and don't blow trumpets and all this thing; but go in your closet. So, I literally went into my closet. It was a small closet and I had, over in the corner, my shoes and dirty clothes and things like that, so it got all hot and smelling and everything like that. It took me a while to understand that 'closet' is a quiet, private place; in other words a small, closed room where you can go pray. It doesn't necessarily mean go into your closet with all your shoes and dirty socks and everything else.

Now let's continue on where we were and let's understand concerning what God wants us to have as far as an attitude. We've seen that we need to always come to God in an attitude of repentance and yieldedness to Him. I might mention that the Psalms are a good place for you to learn *how to pray* even more, because the Psalms are virtually, in almost every case, prayers. So, what you can do, if you have a hard time praying, or you don't think you have the words to say or whatever, then go ahead and take your Bible, open it up, get on your knees and start going through some of the Psalms, and use the words of the Psalms as your words, so that it will help you understand *how to pray*. A little later we will go through and we we'll see with the model prayer that Jesus gave, that many of the Psalms follow the same, exact order as the model prayer.

Psalms 32:1—this has to do with your attitude, your forgiveness and yieldedness to God when you're praying: "Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered." That's what repentance does, as we saw last time. If you confess your sins, Jesus Christ 'is faithful'—that means *never fails*; 'to forgive your sins'—that is provided that you ask forgiveness and you come to Him with the right attitude and the right heart.

Verse 2: "Blessed is the man to whom the LORD does not impute iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile" (vs 1-2). Romans tells us the blessedness of that. Tells us what it is with our sins forgiven, and shows us what kind of gift that God gives us. The forgiveness of sin is a gift through the sacrifice of Christ. The righteousness that He gives us—in other words, not imputing sins to us—is also a tremendous gift that God gives.

Let's see what it is here that Christ gives us,

Romans 5:15: "But *should* not the free gift be even as the offense *was*? For if by the transgression of the one man many died... [that is through the sin of Adam and the *law of sin and death* in us] ...how much more did the grace of God, and the **gift of grace**..." We're going to see what that gift is. {see sermons on *The Two Righteousnesses* and you can also study that in the *Beliefs of the CBCG* booklet and sermon series}—the righteousness of faith and the righteousness of the law, and so forth.

"...which *is* by the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto many? And *should* not the free gift be like that which came by *the* one who had sinned? For on the one hand, judgment *was* by one unto condemnation..." (v 16). All sin has come 'short of the glory of God'—that's what *condemnation* is. The *condemnation* or *judgment* is that we have the 'law of sin and death' within us.

"...but on the other hand, the free gift *is* by *one* to *the* justification of many offenses. For if by the offense of the one man death reigned by the one, how much more shall those who receive the abundance of grace and the **gift of righteousness**..." (vs 16-17). That *gift of righteousness* is that ***your sins are not imputed to you***. That's why *repentance* is so important! That's why these things are for us; the whole foundation and substance of our relationship with Jesus Christ and God the Father.

"...the gift of righteousness [shall] reign in life by the One, Jesus Christ" (v 17).

Psalms 32:5—here again, we have agreement with the Old Testament and the New Testament: "I acknowledged my sin to You, and my iniquity I have not hidden. I said, 'I will confess my transgression to the LORD,' and You forgave the iniquity of my sin. Selah." Whenever you have *selah* it means *stop, think and meditate on this*. This ties right in exactly with 1-John 1, which we covered last time: confessing sin, faithful to forgive sin, thanking God for it.

Verse 6: "For this *reason* let every godly one pray to You in a time when You may be found..." That's also very interesting. God is to be found at any time that there is repentance. But when there is not repentance, God cannot be found.

"...surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come near him. You are my hiding place; You shall preserve me from trouble... [God delivers us from trouble] ... You shall encircle me with

songs of deliverance. Selah” (vs 6-7).

Isaiah 66 shows the attitude that God wants. In God’s great and fantastic plan that He has, that we are going to be born into the Kingdom of God, the most important thing is our spiritual relationship with God. And the most important thing is how our attitude is.

Isaiah 66:1: “Thus says the LORD, ‘The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* My footstool. Where, then, *is* the house that you build for Me? And where *is* the place of My rest?’” We know that when David said he wanted to build a house, God sent Nathan the prophet and said, ‘God will let a house be built, but you won’t build it because you’re a *bloody* man.

Solomon built the temple. God put His presence there, but what happened to Solomon and all Israel after they had a temple? *They began to trust in the physical things!* What can you really build for God anyway? That’s the whole point that He’s making here. You can build a great and a marvelous edifice at the awe of anyone who sees it. Look at the temples that are today, some of the big Catholic cathedrals and the St. Peter’s Basilica—people go through there and are just awed. I remember a man who said that he went saw the Sistine Chapel and he broke out in tears, it was so beautiful; he was overwhelmed! Then you’ve got the Taj Mahal in India, and you’ve got the Temples of Angkor; and you have the temples they used to use in Central and South America—these great cathedrals that men build to God. But God isn’t interested in any of that. ***He created man to be a temple for His Holy Spirit, and He delights to dwell in them.***

Verse 2: “‘For all these things My hand has made, and these things came to be,’ says the LORD....” In the final analysis, whenever you build something for God you take something He’s already created. So, you make a building, you overlay it with gold, you put in the purple and the scarlet and all the colors we find there in tabernacle and temple, and we have see that the model of the tabernacle, and so forth. Yes, that’s very beautiful. Yes, it’s very inspiring. But, God is interested in creating what He has not yet created. That’s more important! He’s created mankind on the earth, and He wants a relationship with each one, but they have to have this attitude. Therefore, then He can create in them His character.

“...‘But to this one I will look, to him who is of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word.’” (v 2). This means to love God’s Word so much that you would not break it.

I’ve seen where the Jews literally take this and when they grab hold of, say, a scroll of the Old Testament, they literally shake themselves all over, like they’re trembling. Well, that’s not the kind of trembling that God wants. He doesn’t want that. This is the attitude: “...of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word.”

Isaiah 57:15—these two tie together, same thing. “For thus says the high and lofty One Who inhabits eternity...” One thing we need to really grasp and understand concerning prayer and when we’re praying to God is this: ***we have direct access to the Sovereign Ruler of the universe our Father in heaven!*** In our life and the things that we do, there is nothing greater than being able to have access to God the Father; that He may create in us the very character, the very mind of Christ ‘Who inhabits eternity’

“...Whose name *is* Holy; ‘I dwell in the high and Holy place, even with the one who is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones’” (v 15). There God shows how He will respond, how He will react.

Let’s go to Isaiah 55:6: “Seek the LORD while He may be found...”—because that’s what you’re doing when you’re praying:

- You’re seeking the Lord
- You are coming to Him
- You’re asking for:
 - ✓ His help
 - ✓ His Spirit
 - ✓ His guidance
 - ✓ His love
 - ✓ His faith
 - ✓ His Truth
 - ✓ His forgiveness

“...call upon Him while He is near” (v 6). *God is near!* He says, ‘Am I not a God Who is near? Am I a God that is far off?’ *No! God is as near as the next thought you have in prayer*—that’s how close God is.

Verse 7: “Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon”—which He will!—no question about it

Verse 8: “‘For My thoughts *are* not your thoughts, nor your ways My ways,’ says the LORD. ‘For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts’” (vs 8-9). That’s why it’s important that we need to grow in the mind of Christ, grow in the Word of God, because the

thoughts of God are contained where, for us? *In the Word of God! These are the thoughts of God! He tells us!*

When He says, "...My thoughts *are* not your thoughts..." many times we get in our mind that God thinks in a certain way, or we think we know what God is thinking. You may or may not be right, and sometimes we are not right. Sometimes we don't go to God to seek His will, because we want our will. Then what happens, sooner or later, like David, you get caught! That's what happened to David.

Let's see the attitude of repentance that David had. There are times when you have to go to God just like he did here. All the time that David was going through his affair with Bathsheba:

- Were his thoughts on God? *No!*
- Were his thoughts the thoughts of God? *No!*
- Was he in his own mind trying to justify what he was doing? *Had to!*

It did occur over a long period of time—didn't it? I mean, you consider everything that went on, it was pretty close to nine months, because shortly after, Nathan came to him and brought him to repentance with the message from God. The child was born. Did he leave God for that period of time? *Well, he certainly wasn't with God*, because God is not the minister of sin. Do you think that he prayed during that time? *If he did it was probably just a ritual prayer*; or it was a fleeting thought; or whenever he had a guilty conscience he thought he could work it out. I'm sure he had a guilty conscience when she became pregnant.

So, he tried to assuage his guilty conscience by killing her husband Uriah the Hittite by putting him in the heat of the battle and withdrawing so he'd be killed. Comment was made that it was probably also because he was the king and he thought he could justify it because he had all power—he could do almost anything. After the child was born, then died, he kept Bathsheba as his wife and had another son by her—Nathan.

It's interesting that the genealogy to Joseph, being of the house of David, comes through Solomon. And Joseph was not the father of Jesus, so there was no lineage from Joseph. You go back and you see that in that lineage, it comes through Solomon. That tells you that that part of the house of David did not produce the offspring Christ, but it came through Nathan, the other son of David through Bathsheba, and that came down through Mary's line. That's quite an interesting thing when you consider it.

It's awfully hard to know what was on David's mind during this time period, but the closest we can come to it is this: When we sin over a prolonged period of time, what do we do? Well, that's probably what he did. He didn't pray. If he did, not like he should; or he prayed that God bless his attempts to work it out if he prayed at all—which He didn't. Finally, it took someone—Nathan the prophet—to come and tell him: 'You have sinned!' Sometimes we have to be confronted by someone.

Just to clarify: I said they had another son: Nathan. But I meant to say that was another son *after* Solomon. I'm sure because of Solomon's sin the genealogy down to Mary did not come through Solomon, but through Nathan. The first baby died, then was Solomon, then was Nathan. I'm sure, because of Solomon's sin, the genealogy down to Mary did not come through Solomon, but through Nathan. That's the difference between the genealogies in Matt. 1 and Luke 3.

Sometimes you have a hard time coming to see your own self. That's what happened here with David, so sometimes our attitude has to be corrected by someone else.

2-Samuel 12:1: "And the LORD sent Nathan to David. When he came to him and said to him...." Even he brought this up the only way you could read David. Sometimes you can't reach a person by just saying, 'Hey, you're living in sin—don't you know that?' What you have to do, you have to let some circumstances work out and bring it out in a different way. He was going before the king! Remember, kings have absolute power—it's off with your head; it's gone!

"...There were two men in one city, one rich and one poor. *The* rich one had exceeding many flocks and herds, but the poor one had nothing except one little ewe lamb which he had bought and nourished up. And it grew up together with him and with his children. It ate of his own food and drank from his own cup, and lay in his bosom and was to him like a daughter. And there came a traveler to the rich man and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd to dress for the traveler that had come to him. But he took the poor man's lamb and dressed it for the man who had come to him.' And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man..." (vs 1-5).

Sometimes you have to come to see the sin in something else, then you recognize that it is your sin. That's what Nathan did here.

"...and he said to Nathan, 'As the LORD lives... [He didn't forget God entirely—did he? *No!*] ... the man who has done this shall surely die. And

he shall restore the lamb fourfold because he did this thing, and because he had no pity” (vs 5-6).

Look at what he did; and this happens, too, when you have sin—you still use God’s name—don’t you? What do you do? *You look at other people’s sins!* That’s what he was doing here in this case. ‘Well, they deserve it; let them die! He stole the lamb, let him restore four-fold.’

Verse 7: “And Nathan said to David, **‘You are the man!’**.... There’s one key about repentance when it comes to prolonged sin such as this. Note: the parable of the prodigal son in Luke 15; and the key thing with him was this: He had to *come to himself*. In other words, he had to admit to himself what he had done. So then, David had to admit it.

“...Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you out of the hand of Saul. And I gave you your master’s house and your master’s wives into your bosom, and gave you the house of Israel and of Judah. And if that *was* too little, I would have given to you such and such *things* besides’” (vs 7-8). Again, this shows God is not concerned with things, but with your attitude, your character and how you live.

Verse 9: “Why have you despised the word of the LORD to do evil in His sight? You have stricken Uriah the Hittite with the sword and have taken his wife *to be* your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the children of Ammon.”

When you sin sometimes there are penalties that come along. This was a great sin; all of Israel knew about it. Just like today with our infamous, past, President Bill Clinton—didn’t all the world know about it? Didn’t all the nation know about it? Has it not affected all the nation? *Yes!* Even today, they’re finding a great number of teenagers now believe—because Bill Clinton has said that he never had sexual relations ‘with that woman’—that if it is not sex relations with a man and woman then it is not sex. So, they’re into all sorts of deviant sex practices now; which with it comes along a lot of venereal disease. What David did affected the whole nation. The whole nation knew. So therefore, he’s going to have a little punishment here:

Verse 10: “Now, therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house... [always going to have trouble] ... because you have despised Me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.’ Thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I will raise up evil against you out of your own house...’” (vs 10-11)—and that he did. You can read the rest it beginning with incest with Absalom and Tamar.

“...and I will take your wives before your eyes and give *them* to your neighbor. And he shall

lie with your wives in the sight of this sun, for you did *it* secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel and before the sun” (vs 11-12). That’s quite a sentence and punishment upon him—though He forgave.

Verse 13: “And David said to Nathan, ‘I have sinned against the LORD.’ And Nathan said to David, ‘The LORD also has put away your sin; you shall not die.’” I think we can get a great lesson from this. Let’s look back at our church experience. Let’s look back on the things that went on in the Church that we left—and did not the same thing happen? *Yes, indeed*—only even worse!

Now let’s come to Psalm 51, which is the repentance that he repented. Remember, he fasted and prayed until the baby died. David’s life from that time forward was really not very good. I think He had a little mercy right at the end, but that was about it. Notice how deep and heartfelt this prayer really is. We can understand if we sin something of great magnitude, and this is was we need to repent. This is the model of repentance. God heard his prayer. God had blotted out his sins. Nathan said, ‘Your sin has been forgiven’—but notice:

Psalm 51:1: “Have mercy upon me, O God, according to Your loving kindness...” What happens when you begin repenting and confessing your sins in this way? Then you begin to understand how evil human nature really is, and you’re looking to the goodness of God. And while you’re sinning, you’re not looking at God that way.

“...according to the greatness of Your compassion, blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin” (vs 1-2). Again, this ties in with 1-John 1—Christ is the only One Who can cleanse us from sin—through repentance and confession.

Verse 3: “For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.” He tried to put it away from him by ignoring it. So, if you have a sin that you are trying to put away from you, that you are just trying to ignore, you can only do it for so long. Sooner or later it’s going to come upon you.

Verse 4: “Against You, You only, have I sinned, and done evil in Your sight, that You might be justified when You speak and be in the right when You judge.” Now then, he was looking back at his whole past life.

Verse 5: “Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.... [He didn’t come from an adulterous relationship. This is just showing that he’s understanding that the whole human nature is sinful from conception.]

...Behold, **You desire Truth in the inward parts...**" (vs 5-6). And that's the whole key! All of us deceive ourselves—don't we? All of us fall short in that—don't we?

"...Truth in the inward parts..." is hard to come by. Why is that? *Because 'the heart is deceitful and desperately wicked above all things'* (Jer. 17:9). Do Christians have a hard time putting it away? *Of course! Yes!*

Colossians 3:8: "But now, you should also put off all *these* things: wrath, indignation, malice, blasphemy, and foul language from your mouth. Do not lie to one another..." (vs 8-9). You can fall into that trap very easily; and you can justify it very easily. But what do you have to do? *You have to put off all these deeds!*

"...seeing that you have put off the old man together with his deeds" (v 9). That comes through repentance, acknowledgement, going to God, like David did.

Verse 10: "And have put on the new man, who *is* being renewed in knowledge according to *the* image of Him Who created him." Then you have to do something greater. When you put something out, you must replace it with something else. So, you put out the evil through repentance and confession and asking God to block them out.

Verse 12: "Put on then, as *the* elect of God... [you put these on or in] ...Holy and beloved, deep inner affections, kindness, humility, meekness *and* long-suffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so also you *should forgive*. And above all these things *put on* love, which is *the* bond of perfection.... [then what begins to happen is this]: ...And let the peace of God rule in your hearts..." (vs 12-15).

Now, let's come back here to Psalm 51:6, and let's see how this same element goes right along here after he has repented. "Behold, You desire Truth in the inward parts..." That's how you get it. All of this can make your study even much greater. When there is repentance, your study becomes of greater value to you, because now you're in an attitude so you let God's Word speak to you, God's Spirit lead you in this.

"...and in the hidden part You shall make me to know wisdom. Purge me with hyssop ... [that's just like steel wool] ...and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. Make me to hear joy and gladness... [that's the peace that comes from Christ] ...that the bones which You have broken may rejoice. **Hide Your face from my sins, and**

blot out all my iniquities" (vs 6-9).

Now then, he's ready for what God wants to do. God is not interested in something He has already created like the inanimate objects. He is interested in what He's created in you and what He will create in you upon this kind of repentance and yieldedness to God, for the attitude you need in prayer.

Verse 10: "Create in me... [so that's something only God can do] ...a clean heart, O God; and renew a steadfast spirit within me.... [a right attitude, a right spirit] ...Cast me not away from Your presence; and take not Your Holy Spirit from me" (vs 10-11). So, he really began to understand and realize that he was right at the edge—wasn't he? I just wonder how many people that there are that are out there—wherever they are, the brethren—that are right at the edge. That they can go over the edge and lose it, or they can draw back and repent. God only knows.

Verse 12: "Restore to me the joy of Your salvation, and let *Your* free spirit uphold me. Then I will teach transgressors Your ways, and sinners shall turn back to You. Deliver me from the guilt of shedding blood... [which then is first degree murder] ...O God, O God of my salvation, then my tongue shall sing aloud of Your righteousness. O LORD, open my lips, and my mouth shall declare Your praise, for You do not desire sacrifice, or else I would give it; You do not take pleasure in burnt offering. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, You will not despise" (vs 12-17).

There it is! We'll talk about forgiveness again when we come to the section there in the 'Lord's Prayer' about forgiveness. When we pray, what we have to do is seek the will of God. We'll just touch on it, because we'll come back and we'll analyze the model prayer, or the outline of how to pray in Matt. 6 and Luke 11.

Matthew 6:10: "Your kingdom come... [That's what we're always to be looking for—the Kingdom of God.] ...**Your will be done** on earth, as *it is* in heaven." Let's understand something very important here. God's will is going to be done in two ways; it's still His will:

1. If you are yielded to God; if you are growing and overcoming; and if your sins are covered, then you're going to seek to obey God and do His will in your life. And God's will in creating in you, that Christ be formed in you, will be accomplished.
2. The will of God is going to be done in sinners.

How is that going to be done? *The 'wages of sin is death.'* That is misery and destruction all along the way until there is death. That is also God's will because that is the *living punishment for sin*. Just like there are living punishments for sin there are also *living rewards for blessings*. Sometimes people get to the point that they want to make their will *God's will*.

Let's come back to James, the fourth chapter, and we'll see where that was one of the mistakes that those that James wrote to—the 12 tribes—that that's what they were doing. They were asking incorrectly. They were asking God to engage in their own battles, I guess.

This is exactly what's happening in the Middle East today. I heard someone commenting about peace in the Middle East and they said, 'Every time they get close to a peace pact, it always breaks out in fighting.' And that's been the history of it since 1948. Every time they get close, it breaks out again. Each one thinks God is on their side. God is on the Palestinian side, and a lot of people think the Palestinians are Muslim. Most of them are Catholic. They are not Muslims. There are some Muslims, too, but many, many of them are Catholic. So, you've got a mix of them. You've got the Catholic Palestinians thinking that God is on their side. You have the Islamic Palestinians thinking God is on their side. And you have the Jews thinking that God is on their side. When you think that way and you act that way, then here's what happens:

James 4:1: "*What is the cause of quarrels and fightings among you? Is it not mainly from your own lusts that are warring within your members? You lust, and have not; you kill, and are jealous, and are not able to obtain; you fight and quarrel, but still you do not have, because you do not ask*" (vs 1-2)—and they'll say, 'all right, we'll ask.'

The Jews are convinced that it is theirs because they were centuries before the Palestinians. But it's awfully hard to go back and claim real estate after you're no longer there—and especially if you come in and take it by force and don't pay for it. Put it in this perspective: Suppose that the Indian tribes that owned the land where your house is sitting on, they all showed up in force one day, around your house, and began shooting you and driving you out and claiming that that was their property. Because 'after all, we lived here first.' Now the big problem in the whole thing is this: God gave it to Israel, but God took it away. And until God gives it back it is not theirs. That's why they have all the wars.

Verse 2: "You lust, and have not; you kill, and are jealous, and are not able to obtain..." Isn't

that what is happening? They go and destroy these villages, tear them down, build up Jewish settlements all along the West Bank and so forth, and then you don't ask.

So then now you get religious and "...you fight and quarrel, but still you do not have, **because you do not ask**. Then you ask, and you do not receive..." (vs 2-3). You have two things:

1. you don't ask
2. you don't have

—because you don't ask; and then you ask and you don't have, because you're not asking in the right way.

"...because you ask with evil motives... [attitude that we just read about] ...that you may consume *it* on your own lusts" (v 3). This is what happens when people get far from God then they begin to go back in the world.

Verse 4: "*You adulterers and adulteresses, don't you know that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Therefore, whoever desires to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.*" That's what was happening here. They were going out and

- acting like the world
- doing like the world
- thinking like the world
 - ✓ killing
 - ✓ fighting
 - ✓ warring
 - ✓ taking

Has that not also been the history of the worldviews upon as the Christian religion—that is: Catholic, Orthodox, Protestant—fighting and warring? They had 100-years war after the Reformation began—100 years of war; killing and just slaughtering; terrible consequences, all in the name of God!

What about the way that we got this country in taking it from the Indians and killing them; and you might as well include the Spanish in Central and South America, too.

(go to the next track)

When you really study those cultures and really understand what happened, it was really God's hand of judgment against them for their terrible and hideous religion—human sacrifice and cannibalism.

Now that God has given us the land and we are living in it and we are abusing it, He says that 'the stranger is going to rise up very high above us.' I made the comment clear back in the summer of

1965 about ‘the stranger getting high above us’: Wouldn’t it be something if all these Indian tribes came back and claimed their land? Well, what are they doing? Are they getting it back? *Yes, they are!* And they’re going to get very ‘high above’ us and take us ‘low.’ They’re running casinos everywhere. They’re making millions and millions!

That’s God’s judgment upon us in our own corrupt way. Those things happen because God’s judgment is there, and it always works out that way. Did that not happen to the children of Israel after they drove out the Caananites? *Yes, indeed!* Did they take it back? *Yes, they did!*

We need to really hear and fear with that kind thing. We’re probably going to see more lawsuits of Indians reclaiming land and reparations for prisoners of war and reparations for slaves. Even though we’re 135 years-plus removed from it, somehow we’re guilty and we need to give them money. Well, all that is punishment to the nation

- for turning their back on God
- for not looking to God
- for changing His laws

You can add in there all the Sunday-keeping and paganism and occultism that is going on now. So all that’s going to come. They didn’t seek the will of God.

John 5 shows us what Jesus *always did*. In our prayers this is what we need to seek. Many times we go to God and it’s a shopping list of what we want. We do have needs. We do have things that are realistic in our lives.

John 5:19: “Therefore, Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Truly, truly I say to you, the Son has no power to do anything of Himself, but only what He sees the Father do. For whatever He does, these things the Son also does in the same manner. For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him everything that He Himself is doing. And He will show Him greater works than these, so that you may be filled with wonder’” (vs 19-20). We can also apply that to our lives. Does the Father love us? *That’s why He called us!* Does He want to show us all things? *Yes, as much as possible out of His Word*—true, no doubt! At the resurrection, yea, *all* things.

Verse 30: “I have no power to do anything of Myself...” When you think about it as a human being, what do you really do? *All we do is what God built in us to do, regardless of what it is!*

- we see because God created us so we can
- we walk because God made us to walk
- we breathe, we eat, we sleep all because of what God put in us

So literally, when you get down to it, the self is really quite a thing—isn’t it? Then it gets to thinking about how great it is, how marvelous it is, and everything that you have *God has given!* But as Christ said, ‘Of My own self I can do nothing.’

“...but as I hear, I judge; and My judgment is just because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father, Who sent Me” (v 30). That’s what we need to seek in our lives, because that is the ultimate goal of being in the Family and Kingdom of God. Everything else is secondary, subordinate, tertiary—however you want to call it—to that.

Let’s see how our prayers are answered. We can have confidence in that. Here’s something to remember whenever you have a guilty conscience—when you sin you have a guilty conscience—and lots of times you do things which are not sin, but you still have a guilty conscience. Well, don’t condemn yourself in it if you haven’t sinned. Why should you have a guilty conscience if you haven’t sinned? I’ve heard a lot of people say, ‘Well, I feel so guilty about this.’ Why do you feel guilty about it? Analyze it! John addresses this:

1-John 3:20: “That if our hearts condemn us... [which is what happens when we’re guilty; what happens when we see that we have sinned] ...**God is greater than our hearts**, and knows all things.” In other words, if you have a guilty conscience or your heart condemns you (as it says here) *repent!*—because God is greater! God is able to forgive. That’s the whole purpose in prayer; that you take it and you lay it before God. Lot’s of times when we don’t, what are we really saying? We don’t say it, we don’t think it, but the very act of it does bring it about—which is this: We are saying that Christ’s sacrifice ‘can’t cover my sins.’ So, we go around with a guilty conscience and bear it and carry it!

Now then, when you have repented, or you’re not living in sin, v 21: “Beloved, if our hearts do not condemn us, *then* we have confidence toward God.” If your heart condemns you, you don’t have confidence and you don’t want to go to God. But remember, God is *greater than you*, so you have to grab onto that and go repent and go change. But, “...if our hearts do not condemn us, *then* we have confidence...”

- Isn’t there a greater difference in your prayers when you know that your sins are complete lifted from you?
- When you know that you’re doing what is right?
- Do you not have greater confidence in

your prayers? *Yes!*

It's what he's talking about. Then we have confidence toward God.

Verse 22: "And whatever we may ask... [according to His will] ...we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and practice those things that are pleasing in His sight." So, this tells us the whole package here—doesn't it?

- this talks about repentance
- this talks about faith, which is confidence
- this talks about asking, that we will receive

"...because we keep His commandments and practice those things that are pleasing in His sight" (v 22). Now then, what David did with Bathsheba surely was not pleasing in the sight of God, so he had to repent of it. But many other things *were pleasing* in the sight of God that David did—likewise with us.

Verse 23: "And this is His commandment: that we believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and that we love one another, exactly as He gave commandment to us. And the one who keeps His commandments is dwelling in Him, and He in him; and by this we know that He is dwelling in us: by the Spirit which He has given to us" (vs 23-24). We also need to know that, too; that Christ's Spirit is in us; that we are begotten of the Father.

1-John 5:13: "These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God in order that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may *continue* to believe in the name of the Son of God." That's so important. We're going to talk about *belief* here in just a little bit, because *belief* becomes so very important. *Belief and trust* run together. When you have that belief, and you have that conviction, and you know that you know, and you have God's Spirit in you, and you are growing and overcoming in spite of your sins, then notice:

Verse 14: "And this is the confidence that we have toward Him: **that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.** And if we know that He hears us, whatever we may ask, we know that we have the requests that we have asked of Him" (vs 14-15).

That's how to have prayer answered. It's not some magical thing. That's why any physical thing like beads or rituals or something like that. You know how the Catholics do, they do the sign of the cross; and if you're orthodox you do it the other way. I don't know what other people do. I think Muslims take and roll their hand down from their forehead as bowing down. Others prostrate

themselves on the floor. Many of them fold their hands in the 'church steeple' kind of thing. The Jews think they're heard by rocking back and forth. Whenever they're reading the Scriptures, they're rocking back and forth. **All of those physical things have *nothing to do with belief!*** Belief is in your heart and in your mind and your attitude, and that's what God wants!

Now let's talk about *belief* and *faith*. They're actually very similar words. We have all done this. You pray a prayer, you get all done with it and you get up and you say to yourself: 'I wonder if God's going to answer this prayer?' And if—when you get up from your prayer, that you say, 'I wonder if God heard me?' or 'I wonder if God is going to answer me?'—then you've already created a doubt.

Notice what James says here concerning faith, James 1:1: "James, a servant of God and of *the* Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes, which *are* in the dispersion: Greetings! Consider *it* all joy, my brethren, when you are beset by various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith produces [patience] endurance" (vs 1-3).

So, there's a process of growing and overcoming in faith. It doesn't come just instantly. It doesn't come by saying, 'I need patience; God, give me patience,' and in the next instant you have patience. *No*, because you're wondering why you didn't get it. Doesn't work that way. ***Patience comes through trials and difficulties!***

- Have we had trials and difficulties? *Yes!*
- Some of them of our own making? *Yes!*
- Some of them not our own making? *Yes!*
- Some of them, as they impinge upon us because of other people? *Yes!*

But nevertheless, they're all trials—aren't they? Have we learned some patience? *Well, I think we've learned some!* Be hard to say we are the epitome of patience.

Verse 4: "But let endurance have *its* perfect work... [patience takes time, it's got to work.] ...so that you may be perfect and complete, not lacking in anything. However, if anyone lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, Who gives to everyone freely..." (vs 4-5). Nothing wavering! This is what happens with many prayers: Lot's of times you do ask in faith, but it takes a long time for the answer to come. You also may have another trial or two involved with it. It also may be something that you must be persistent in; that you keep asking God.

"...and does not reproach *the one who asks*; and it shall be given to him. But let him ask in faith, not doubting at all because the one who doubts is

like a wave of *the* sea that is driven by the wind and tossed *to and fro*" (vs 5-6).

I think about this every once in a while when I'm doing my water exercises—especially when I'm in the pool alone. I do my various leg kicks and so forth, and the water gets really going and there are waves. Then when I do my full squats, boy! the whole pool is just rising and falling and splashing up over the edge and everything! Isn't that the way it is with human nature? We're just like water. As long as everything is peaceful around, it's just smooth as glass. Then when troubles come—guess what? *You get upset and cantankerous*—the water is flopping and everything. *You can liken that unto your temper—"tossed to and fro."*

Verse 7: "Do not let that man expect that he will receive anything from the Lord." We have to believe. Here's a key: If your prayers have not been answered, perhaps you fall into this category:

- you're really not believing
- or
- you're not letting patience have its 'perfect work'
- or
- you're not learning from the trials and difficulties that you go through.

Sometimes many trials are repeated over because you only learn in degree. Then you learn again and again, then you go through the trial again. Finally, you come to the point that you *get it!* Yes!

Now then, if you don't, v 8: "*He's a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.*" Two-minded! I think that was expressed very well at the conference: *There are some people who have just enough religion; just enough so if trouble comes they can go to God. But just enough so that they can still have a foot in the world.* That's where people are. They don't want to go beyond. That's how a person becomes 'double-minded.'

Sooner or later as you walk down the road— if you have one foot on one side and one foot on the other side, it's like a crack that's running down the middle of the road. It starts out as just very little, but the further you go, the wider it gets; and the further you go, the wider it gets. Right at first you can straddle that pretty good. But then when it gets to be a foot apart, it's a little more difficult; two feet apart it's really getting...three feet apart, now you're really doing the splits, four feet apart you're falling in the ditch.

That can happen that way. Now, I suppose someone who's practiced ballet for a while could go maybe four and half feet. Maybe for a while you

could jump back and forth from side-to-side, if you can jump four or five feet or six feet. But sooner or later you're going to come to the point that you can't walk it and you can't jump it.

How to avoid that: you do so by *faith*. Remember, the apostles came to Christ and said, 'Increase our faith.' So, He gave them the parable, and He finished by saying, 'When you've done all that you've been commanded, you're an unprofitable servant.' In other words, if you only do what you are commanded to do, then you're not going to have very much faith. That's what He was saying.

Here is what *faith* is, and it comes from God, and is actually *God's faith!* It is a gift of God. Remember, Gal. 5: *Faith is a gift of God!* That's part of the grace that God gives us.

Hebrews 11:1: "Now faith is *the substance...*" [the Greek there is 'hypostasis' meaning *the spiritual substance that comes from God*. It has to come from His Spirit.

"...of things hoped for, and the conviction of things not seen. For by this *kind of faith* the elders obtained a good report. By faith we understand that the worlds were created by *the* Word of God, so that the things that are seen were made from *things* that are invisible" (vs 1-3). That is true today.

You look at all the things that are made and even down into the minutia that man has been able to discover concerning the parts of atoms. They know now that atoms are made of parts that are even smaller than the atoms. All of it is substantiated by this verse right here. That they're made of the things 'which don't appear.'

Now then, it gets down to some concrete actions, v 4: "By faith... [he was obeying] ...Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and through it, though he died, *he* is yet speaking." That is actually telling us that the account there of Abel and Cain recorded in Gen. 4 is when he says 'speaks' that means it is the Word of God, which is speaking of what it is all about.

Recently, a man wrote me a paper that was quite good. He was talking about the *way of Cain*. He was saying that probably Cain brought God an offering of something that he raised out of the ground, very expensive—maybe very exotic, maybe something that he really put a lot of work and dedication into—and God didn't accept it because it wasn't according to His commands. It wasn't by *faith!* Then he extrapolated out a little bit further. Isn't that exactly what happens in religion. There are those who want to follow God and do what is right,

and they're persecuted internally by those who disbelieve God.

Now, look what happened with Christ and the apostles' relationship to Judaism. Look what happened to the Protestants in relationship to Catholicism. Same thing! Abel was killed by Cain because Cain was threatened by his righteousness.

Verse 5: "By faith Enoch was transported so that he would not look upon death... [we know by v 13 that he died, because it says these all died in faith; so he was just taken] ...and was not found because God had transported him; for before his departure it was testified of him that he pleased God." What is it that pleases God? *When you keep His commandments and you also do those things that are pleasing to Him!* Because what you do then is

- based on faith
- based on belief
- based on the love of God

Verse 6 is the key—here is the whole faith and belief, and belief and faith are, you might say, Siamese twins: "Now, without faith **it is impossible** to please God. For it is mandatory for the one who comes to God to believe that He exists..." That means *he's obligated to believe!* That's why it's so important; that's why the model prayer starts out: 'Our Father Who is in heaven, Holy is Your name.' By that you are acknowledging the existence of God and the power of God and the glory of God. And you are coming to Him believing that **He is**.

"...and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him" (v 6)—which then tells us how we need to be conducting our lives in relationship to God. Not like the Protestants who go to church maybe on a Wednesday night Bible study and then they go to Sunday services, and, of course, when they go to Sunday services they have 45-minutes of songs and singing and then they have about a half-hour story-telling sermon. That's about it and God is in their 'hip-pocket.' Or like the Catholics: God is there at the sign or at the trip around the beads or whatever. It's interesting: You have *the Mafia!* Some of the worst criminals in the world are devoted Catholics! They are not believing *God is*. They've got a corporate hierarchical church between them and God. If they *please* the hierarchy, then they can do anything they want to do.

You've got to be *diligently* seeking Him; doing those things that please Him—because if not, it's impossible to please God. So, if you pray and say, 'I wonder if God's going to hear this prayer,' you need to repent of that thought immediately, because you're disbelieving God. Sometimes you

just have to 'hang in there'—because it takes a long time.

Remember, Abraham went ten years after he was called out of Ur of the Chaldees. Someone sent in a little interesting thing that United Religions is 'UR'—Ur. That's what it was back then with Abraham. He went ten years sojourning in the land that God said He would give him, and He would give him seed. Then He gave him the covenant in Gen. 15 that He promised that he would have his own son from his own self—from him and Sarah. Well, Sarah didn't quite believe that, so she said, 'Let's short-circuit it with Hagar.' *Trying to work out God's way yourself!*

Number one lesson: **Don't try and work out your prayers yourself!** It won't work! You're just going to end up with a passel of trouble like the whole world is still saddled with the problem between the Arabs and the Jews today. So then, he went another 15 years.

Romans 4:17: "Exactly as it is written: 'I have made you a father of many nations.'..." Basically the only one he saw was Isaac. I think Jacob and Esau were born two years after Abraham died, or maybe two years before he died. So it's possible he may have seen them as infants. But that's it! Now, if it's a maximum of three, that's surely not a great nation—is it? And that's surely not blessing the whole world—is it? In his lifetime!

"...before God in Whom he believed, Who gives life to the dead, and calls the things that are not as though they are" (v 17). That's the kind of faith and hope you need to have. But even if it's not, it is if you have faith in God and it's according to His will, He is going to provide.

For those who don't believe in the Bible, they can point to the fact that Abraham didn't receive the promises; so therefore, you can't trust in God. But the thing is, the promises that were given to Abraham went way beyond him, clear into eternity! Another thing, too: *God looks upon Abraham as he is going to be at the resurrection.* That's why it talks about: "...Who gives life to the dead, and calls those things that are not as though they are."

Sometimes in your life you come to this, v 18: "*And* who against hope believed in hope..." He believed in God because **God was his hope**. But sometimes that's the only thing you have to believe in—**hope!**

"...in order that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, 'So shall your seed be.' And he, not being weak in the faith..." (vs 18-19). We still saw some of his own

human weaknesses, though—didn't we? Human weaknesses do not necessarily mean *weak in faith*. Sometimes you may think that you are weak in faith when you're dealing with your human weaknesses, but that may not be necessarily be so. You can be very weak, but have faith in God. After all, did not God call 'the weak, the despised, those things that aren't'? Are we not be strong in faith? *Yes!* So, he wasn't weak in faith.

"...[and] considered not his own body, already having become dead, being about one hundred years old, nor *did he consider* the deadness of Sarah's womb" (v 19).

That's got to be hope in *hope*. In other words, 'sometime in my lifetime, though I'm a hundred and though you're ninety, my dear, God is going to fulfill His promise.' And sure enough, one day God came. He said, 'This time next year, you're going to conceive.' Sarah laughed! God says, 'You laughed!' And she says, 'No, my Lord, I didn't laugh.' He said, 'You did laugh. Nevertheless, you laughed.'

That was not necessarily a weakness in faith, but that was a weakness of her, what you might say, looking at the circumstances, because God is able to do the impossible! That's what we need to understand. If we look to God for that—not that He's going to work everything in our lives that are impossible and make them right—He can certainly intervene and do the impossible. I think when you start looking at the things we've gone through—we've gone through a lot of impossible situations—God has made it happen. Not like this, though.

Verse 20: "And he did not doubt the promise of God through unbelief; rather, he was strengthened in the faith, giving glory to God; for he was fully persuaded that what He has promised, He is also able to do" (vs 20-21). Now then, in between the time of the promise and the fulfillment *there is a blessing for belief*, though it has not happened. Here is the blessing:

Verse 22: "As a result, it was also imputed to him for righteousness"—which was imputed to him for righteousness 15 years before Isaac was born. So, that gives you an imputation of righteousness because you believe God in spite of the fact that you cannot see it, and in spite of the fact that the circumstances look impossible, that you believe God at His Word that He will do it. ***And he will!*** Now, none of us are confronted with exactly the same thing, but nevertheless, we have the principle that we follow in our lives.

Verse 23: "But it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him... [that was an example for us] ...rather, *it was also written* for our

sakes, to whom it shall be imputed—to those who believe in Him Who raised Jesus our Lord from *the dead*" (vs 23-24). That's why it's so absolutely important to not only to ***believe in God***, but to ***believe in Jesus Christ*** and to ***believe that He died for our sins***, and that ***He was resurrected from the dead!*** When we're confronted with all these 'religions'—which we will be—that is the one which separates Truth from error.

Several years ago I made the comment on Satan's global church. I said that what they need, they'll come up with a 'new' scripture. They'll come up with a 'world-Bible,' and they'll combine all the writings of the different religions together. And that's how the world is going to be deceived in this great ecumenical thing.

Well, I didn't know at the time that I made that statement, but in 1985 'Rev.' Sun Myung Moon, founder of the Unification Church^[transcriber's correction], commissioned that that be done. In 1991 they got their first draft. Now they are ready to publish the book, and it's quite a thing! And it's going to 'blow away' all of the nominal 'Christians' in the world. It's going to blow them right into the ecumenical movement, because they will not have the 'eyes to see.' Remember, because they didn't love the Truth—what is God going to do? *Cause them to believe a lie!* I'm sure that this big 925-page 'world scripture' (as they call it) is one of those big lies which they will believe. It's something! That's why I'm emphasizing it here.

You have to "...believe in Him Who raised Jesus our Lord from *the dead*; Who was delivered for our offenses and was raised for our justification" (vs 24-25). There are going to be many things in there. I'm going to get the book, and I'll probably give several sermons out of it. But there's one thing I'm sure that's going to separate it all:

1. Christ came to reveal the Father
2. He's the only One Who has been raised from the dead—back to being a glorified spirit being.

Not only that; of all of the religions that are in the world, none of them had it where God came in the flesh to die for their sins. Now we'll be able to understand even more and have more faith in what we believe in the Bible. And we're going to do just like Patton did with Rommel.

I've mentioned this before: When Patton got Rommel to go into his trap—if you've seen the movie *Patton*—Rommel had his tanks and troops coming up the valley and he had his tanks and troops back over the edge so that they couldn't see them. Patton was up there looking through the binoculars

and he said, ‘Rommel, blankity-blank, I’ve read your book!’

That’s precisely what we’re going to do with these things. We’re not going to run and hide from them. We’re going to read that book, because we’re going to have to show people how much superior that Christianity is, and it is *the way*, because they’re trying to get it all down to just a big mish-mash of just wonderful sayings of wonderful people, and we’ll avoid all controversy. It’s going to be something!

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

- 1) Psalm 32:1-2
- 2) Romans 5:15-17
- 3) Psalm 32:5-7
- 4) Isaiah 66:1-2
- 5) Isaiah 57:15
- 6) Isaiah 55:6-9
- 7) 2 Samuel 12:1-13
- 8) Psalm 51:1-6
- 9) Colossians 3:8-10, 12-15
- 10) Psalm 51:6-17
- 11) Matthew 6:10
- 12) James 4:1-4
- 13) John 5:19-20, 30
- 14) 1 John 3:20-24
- 15) 1 John 5:13-15
- 16) James 1:1-8
- 17) Hebrews 11:1-6
- 18) Romans 4:17-25

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- 1 John 1
- Matthew 1
- Luke 3
- Luke 15
- Jeremiah 17:9
- Luke 11
- Galatians 5
- Genesis 15
- Hebrews 11:13

Also referenced:

- Sermon: *Two Righteousnesses*
- Book: *Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 12-01-09 Reformatted: 10/13

How to Pray III Trusting in the Lord

Fred R. Coulter

I was listening to a tape that Roger Kindle did, which is really good—where he showed how they are bringing the occult into everything; not only education, but into everything. Since he is a professor at a university he is well aware of all the policies they have in trying to instill the United Nations policies there.

He gave a very good analysis of what has happened this last century: At the beginning of the century, in the United States, they basically believed in God, and, as a matter of fact, we were declared to be a Christian nation. Then this was challenged beginning with bringing evolution into the schools in the Scopes trial.

So, you move from belief in God to doubt in God, and then the next step is to carry it further: you move to humanitarian things, human ways, human thinking. Then what happens after that, people begin to realize that humans are deficient. That is true because God made all human beings deficient. We're perfect in the flesh as far as functioning in the flesh, but we are deficient compared to God or living forever, or being just sufficient unto ourselves.

So, they transformed to this process from this absolute of God over to the absolute of occultism—that's the final step. So, you go from God to doubting God, to humanism, to occultism. And then you have the absolutism of occultism, and it gets right down to earth-worship, Mary-worship and all of this. Now the 'New-Agers' are worshipping Mary in droves. God made us to need His Spirit. We are not sufficient unto ourselves, and if we don't go to God and we don't believe God then Satan is right there, 'Johnny-on-the-Spot,' to say, 'Here is the extra power you need. Here is the help that you need.'

So, instead of praying, people go to *their astrologer* or they look at *their sign* in the newspaper to find out if they are going to a good day or a bad day. You can see the ad on television where you see this woman going through the tarot cards. All of these are Satan's substitute for God, and Satan's substitute for faith in God and prayer and trusting Him.

When we have questions concerning prayer—which we all do—they are only answered by asking questions about God. What you're doing, you're asking about God not just prayer. People can

pray to demons and get answers. They can pray to Satan and get answers and fulfill evil—that is true.

I read the account of one 'New-Ager'—and one of the things that the 'New-Agers' do is they make their pilgrimage to India. When they're in India they get submerged into all of this demonic paganism of Hinduism, and its various branches. There was this big, fat idol of some goddess that he was just ignoring. And after going through all the meditation and all the yoga—and all of those things, are designed to break you down mentally so that you accept the demonism—as he was leaving this temple, there was this idol of this goddess, so he prayed to it. All of a sudden he was flushed with a great sense of power and serenity.

So, you see, Satan *can* answer prayers. But the ultimate is that it's going to lead you to death. That's why he is called 'the god of this world.' And that's why he went over there, so he could go to the guru to get the proper transcendental meditation.

Even companies today use transcendental meditation as a means of relieving stress. The problem is: Once you remove God, you're going to have a lot of stress, because you're either depending on your weak self—which you're going to find more and more sinful—or you're depending on other people who really can't help you, and you're not depending on God.

Here comes Satan with the answer and says: 'Well, here's how to relieve stress: have transcendental meditation.' But the ultimate of that is for you to empty your mind of everything! And that's how the Hindus find god. As Deepak Chopra said: 'Listen to the voice of nothing'—which is a contradictory statement in itself. How can you listen to the voice of emptiness? Comment was made that the company that he works for sent down a list of things on how to cope with stress in the workplace by the Dalai Lama.

So, all of those things are coming in. We need to understand the way that we're going to have proper prayer with God is:

- to *know* God
- to *love* God
- to *serve* Him
- to *understand* His Word

Let's understand something about God: *God delights in your prayer!* He delights in your prayer whether you have sinned and you're repenting, or

whether you haven't sinned and have confidence (as we covered last time), that 'if you're heart condemn you, God is greater than your heart.' God knows that when you sin you are going to have a guilty conscience, because He gave the conscience so that it would become guilty, so you would go to God and then have Him remove that guilt by forgiveness.

One of the things that people encounter is that 'God won't hear me, I'm a sinner.' Well, that's why there's repentance. Understand this: ***God will answer anybody's prayer, whether they are converted or not, if they truly pray to Him from the heart in a repentant attitude.*** That's why you have prayers that God answers, by people who are in the Church of God, because God made us deficient. So even at that level, when a person realizes how weak and deficient they are, *God will answer!* If you set your heart to sin, then the opposite happens, *God is far away!*

Proverbs 15:29: "The LORD *is* far from the wicked, but He hears the prayer of the righteous." He delights in the prayer of the righteous. He delights to hear you pray. God has a very wonderful mechanism that your prayers from your heart, that's what goes to God.

Another thing that is important, too: God is way off from the wicked, but ***He is not way off from us.*** Lot's of times we think that God won't hear us because He's so far away. Well, I'm inclined to believe, after reading the book of Revelation, what we call *heaven* and *God's throne* is not as far removed from the earth as we may think. The only thing is, we can't see it, because it's composed of spirit.

Isaiah 55:6—this is to anybody: "Seek the LORD while He may be found..." That is anytime you're willing to repent and go to God, and I don't think any of us have committed the sin of Manasseh or Ahab, none of us!

"...call upon Him while He is near" (v 6). Remember what Ahab did: Elijah came and said, 'You're going to die because of your sin.' So, he repented, put on sackcloth and ashes and walked tenderly. God accepted that and told Elijah to go back and say, 'Okay, since you've done that I'm not going to bring this upon you in your lifetime.'

Verse 7: "Let the wicked forsake his way... [that's how you seek God] ...and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon"—*and God will!* God gives us:

- the way and the means of redemption
- of forgiveness

- of drawing close to Him

—because He made us to do that! I think we need to realize that's very important!

Whenever you think thoughts about God that are not right, understand this, v 8: "For My thoughts *are* not your thoughts..." For example: what if you have sinned or what if you have an attitude, or whatever it may be, and you think that God won't forgive you because you may hold something against someone or other. God will forgive you—you have to repent of it, *that's all!* You talk about clearing the mind and clearing the conscience and lifting the burden and cloud of darkness—that's how you do it! *And God will do it!*

"...nor your ways My ways," says the LORD" (v 8).

1. you can't continue in your thoughts
2. you can't continue in your ways

You have to go God's way! That's just the way it has to be—there's no other way it can be!

Let's see what we are doing. When we do this, we need to understand that God is also not only near—not only are His thoughts not our thoughts—but He is also seeking those to worship Him in the way that *He* desires. Maybe you've never thought about it. Have you ever thought about the fact that God desires you? You need to really think on that. He has not called the powerful of the world, the intelligent of the world: 'You see your calling, brethren, not many mighty, not many wise, not many noble are called' (1-Cor. 1).

- He has called the things that 'are despised'
- He has called the 'weak'
- He has called the things that are nothing

—so that He can do the impossible thing of taking all of those who think they are something and you are going to bring them to nothing! You can't have any greater calling. You can't have any greater thing in life that you can do than understand, by living God's ways, ultimately that is God's calling.

John 4:19: "The woman... [at the well in Samaria] ...said to Him [Jesus], 'Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, but you say that the place where it is obligatory to worship is in Jerusalem.' Jesus said to her, 'Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you shall neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father. You do not know what you worship. We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews'" (vs 19-22). What Jesus is telling us here—two very important things:

1. the place where you worship or pray is not

important

2. the prayer is the important thing

A little later

- we will see that you can *kneel*.
- We will see that the Bible shows that they *fell on their face*
- We will see that they prayed *standing*

But *the place* is not important! It is the *prayer and the attitude* that is important—and *who* you worship. Notice, they claim that they worshipping the Father there, but Jesus said, **‘You worship you know not what.’** So therefore, you have to make sure that you have the right God’ especially in today’s world.

“...We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers...” (vs 22-23). This tells us that not only are there *true* worshipers but *there are false* worshipers, those who worship God with idols or statues or through *their own* traditions: Those who depend on rosaries or beads or crucifixes or whatever. They are not worshipping God as true worshipers.

The true worshiper “...**shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth**...” [That’s why we have *forsake our thoughts and forsake our ways*, because they’re not God’s ways.] ...for the Father is indeed seeking those who worship Him in this manner” (v 23). God is seeking and God is in charge and control of the whole world, and He is seeking those who are seeking Him.

Acts 17:27—after Paul says that God put us where we are on the earth, he says: “In order that they might seek the Lord...” If we’re going to seek God and God is seeking us, we’re bound to be found. There is no one on earth who cannot find God if they truly seek God and truly want to do His will—God will reveal Himself to them one way or the other. If, after He has revealed Himself to them, they turn from that, then that’s another problem.

“...if perhaps they might feel after Him and might find Him; though truly, He is not far from each one of us” (v 27). Who’s he talking to? *The pagan philosophers right there in Athens!*

He’s not far from us! And part of the difficulty that we have as human beings is that since God is spirit and we can’t see Him, and since He is in heaven, we think that He’s very far from us and we can’t find Him. Well, that’s not the case. We have to seek God, and God is seeking us.

Verse 28: “For in Him we live and move and have our being; as some of the poets among you also have said, ‘For we are His offspring.’ Therefore,

since we are the offspring of God, we should not think that the Godhead *is* like that which *is made of* gold, or silver, or stone—a graven thing of art *devised by the* imagination of man; for *although* God has indeed overlooked the times of this ignorance, He now commands all men everywhere to repent” (vs 28-30). There’s the same message. We see the same message all the way through in everything that is done.

Here’s why we do it, John 4:24: “God *is* Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and in truth.” It’s *obligatory* that you believe that He exists! It’s *obligatory* that you worship Him ‘in spirit and in truth’! That’s why He doesn’t need any of the idols or the things that so many men have in their religions.

- What about people who are seeking God? *That doesn’t necessarily mean that God is going to call every one of them!*
- What about the Churches of God?
- What about those who follow a man and they are sincere and they have the Spirit of God?

Remember, there are seven churches in Rev. 2 & 3 with their various sins and difficulties and problems that God has said to every one of them: **Repent!** That’s why it’s so important in your relationship with God, through prayer, that you always remain in an attitude of repentance. **To be called unto salvation is another whole thing that God does!** God doesn’t desert even carnal people in the world. It’s good to have carnal people in the world to have some knowledge of God, to have some knowledge of Christ.

Let’s see how God does this. God has seven spirits that are His eyes, and they do the work for Him in seeking out those who are seeking Him. Christ is the One Who directs them. This is in addition to the Holy Spirit, which is a begetting from God the Father.

Revelation 5:6: “Then I saw, and behold, before the throne and the four living creatures, and before the elders, *was* standing a Lamb as having been slain, having seven horns [seven churches] and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God that are sent into all the earth.” God is in close communication to what’s going on on the earth. God knows what’s going on on the earth. The will of God is constantly, always being done, whether in righteousness or punishment for sin—one way or the other.

- No one is exempt from the will of God.
- No one is exempt from the laws of God.
- No one is exempt from what God has

placed in motion any more than they are exempt from their own being.

Since God has given choice, rather than force us, then it seems as though God is way off and God is far away, and God won't hear—especially if you have a really heavy burden; guilty conscience. You may think God won't hear you at all. But it is your conscience that is telling you that, rather than God.

Let's see how this works. The greatest way that we seek God is: Seek God in prayer, and also seek God through His Word. Just like we are not to carry out our own will in the name of God, neither are we to carry out our own understanding of the Word of God, but rather we are to let the Word of God interpret the Word of God and be as God would have it be for us.

2-Chronicles 15:1: "And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded. And he went out to meet Asa... [apparently Azariah was one of the prophets of God] ...and said unto him, 'Hear me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin. **The LORD is with you while you are with Him. And if you seek Him, He will be found by you...**'" (vs 1-2). In other words, you will find Him. And that's the very reason for our creation, that we may seek Him.

"...But... [there's choice involved] ...if you forsake Him, He will forsake you" (v 2). That's where people really get themselves into trouble.

This was a time when Israel apostatized and left God, v 3: "And for a long time Israel *had been* without the true God... [they went after Baal and Ashtoreth] ...and without a teaching priest... [If there's no one to teach then how can they learn?] ...and without law. And when they turned in their trouble to the LORD God of Israel, and sought Him, He was found by them" (vs 3-4). That goes right back to where we first started.

Verse 5: "And in those times *there was* no peace to him who went out..." That's why people have lives in distress, anxiety, frustration and upset;

- they're not seeking God
- they are not turning to Him
- they are not asking God for the help

That is a natural result of really not seeking God. You seek God through prayer.

"...nor to him who came in, but great tumult *was* upon all the inhabitants of the lands" (v 5). Just look at our nation today. Look at all the trouble and vexation and crime and all of that.

Verse 6: "And nation was destroyed by

nation, and city-by-city, for God troubled them with every adversity. But you be strong and do not let your hands be weak, for your work shall be rewarded" (vs 6-7). We also have works, which we are to do, which shall be rewarded—the main one is ***seeking God!***

Verse 8: "And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities, which he had taken from Mount Ephraim. And he renewed the altar of the LORD before the porch of the LORD. And *he* gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon; for they fell to him out of Israel in great numbers, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him. And they gathered at Jerusalem in the third month in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. And *they* offered to the LORD in that day of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. **And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul**" (vs 8-12).

That's the important thing. Those that God has called and have received the Holy Spirit, have entered into that covenant. This is what we also are to do.

The prophet said, 'All right, you're going to have peace.' God gave them peace from all the enemies round about. In our lives we will have peace—mentally—because we have the Holy Spirit of God. We let God bear all the burdens because that's why Christ died and was crucified—that He will take the burden. He says, '***You take My burden, which is life; and My way, which is simple.***' Put it all on Christ! You don't have to have those things that plague you all the time.

Asa backslid! Instead of relying on God, after God had blessed him, he began to rely on the kingdom of Syria. So therefore, here is the message that came to him:

2-Chronicles 16:9 "For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro... [those are those seven spirits that we saw, the seven eyes of God] ...in all the whole earth to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart *is* perfect toward Him.... [a *perfect* heart is a *repentant* heart] ... In this you have done foolishly; therefore, from now on you shall have wars."

Let's show an example here in the book of Daniel concerning Nebuchadnezzar. Nebuchadnezzar was not called to salvation, but:

- Did God deal with him? *Yes, He did!*

- Did God correct him? *Yes, He did!*
- Did Nebuchadnezzar repent as a result of what he went through? *Yes, he did!*
- Does that mean that he's going to be in the Kingdom of God? *No!*

The whole lesson that God wanted men to know, and Nebuchadnezzar to know, we find in Daniel 4:32, that these things would come upon him: "...until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men and gives it to whomever He wills."

This has to show that God is actively involved in the world—doesn't it? God is involved in different things that take place.

- Was He involved with the king of Babylon Nebuchadnezzar? *Yes!*
- Was He involved with His people there? *Yes!*
- Was He involved with Daniel, Shadrach, Meshech and Abednego? *Yes!*
 - ✓ *All at different levels!*
 - ✓ *All in different degrees!*

When he came to his senses, v 34: "And at the end of the days... [the seven years where he was driven from men, to eat grass as an ox and he ended up looking like the worst 'hippy' in the world.] ...I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up my eyes to heaven, and my understanding returned to me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honored Him Who lives forever, for His dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, and His kingdom is from generation to generation." Here God dealt with him. He's praying to God—isn't he? *Yes, he is!*

Verse 35: "And all the inhabitants of the earth are counted as nothing... [Did he learn his lesson? *Yes, he did!*] ...and He does according to His will in the host of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. And none can stay His hand, or say to Him, 'What are You doing?'" That's quite a thing—isn't it?

God does deal with people at different levels. God is dealing with us at the level of calling us unto salvation. That's what we need to understand. *You need to seek God!* and *There's a blessing in doing it!*

Psalms 119:151 "**You are near, O LORD...** [That is the thing I want us to really grasp today in understanding about prayer: **that God is near!** So therefore, whatever you pray, wherever you pray, **God will hear!**] ...and all Your commandments are Truth." Gets right back to commandment-keeping—doesn't it?

Not only do we have to realize that He is near, but we also have to realize that God delights in

hearing our prayers. But also, this has to be our attitude toward God while we're seeking Him and discovering His will. As you begin to understand the commandments of God, always understand this: ***Please, when you study the Bible, go from the simple to the complex.***

Most people go from the complex to the simple and they get derailed, because they can't understand the complex until they can understand the simple. You cannot understand high school material if you're just entering kindergarten. You have to come to certain levels of understanding. That's why you seek God and keep doing it. Once you understand what you need to do, then you continue that.

Here's the attitude of Christ when He was here on the earth, Psalm 40:8: "I delight to do Your will, O My God... [We delight in doing God's will. We delight in understanding God's Truth.] ...and Your law is within My heart." That's what we need to do, also. If you do that, that's going to restore an awful lot of joy to your life, give you greater confidence that your prayers are going to be answered, and also keep you in a situation then where you're going to be relying on God in everything that you do. That's the whole purpose of why we do what we do, and pray, and everything else.

Proverbs 15:8: "The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD... [You might put down there: *Cain.*] ...but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight. The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD, but He loves him that pursues righteousness" (vs 8-9). That's really the difference between Cain and Abel, right there.

So therefore, when you're coming to God just understand that. As we started out, ***prayer is a relationship between you and God!*** But it also develops into a relationship between you and others because you just don't pray for yourself. It's not a 'shopping list.' We need to understand that when we come to pray, through Jesus Christ in His name, that He is God—the Father is God—and He has revealed the Father to us. That's why it's so important to have that belief. ***We need to believe!*** What do you do when your belief sort of wanes a little bit? There are times when you have more faith than at other times.

Let's come to Mark, the ninth chapter. This happened to the disciples and they were right there with Christ. They also went out and they had the tour that they went on preaching, casting out the demons, healing the sick, and so forth. When Christ came back from the Mt. of Transfiguration, there was this huge crowd gathered around:

Mark 9:14: “And after returning to the disciples, He saw a great multitude around them, and the scribes disputing with them. And all the people who saw Him ran to *Him* at once in great amazement and saluted Him. And He asked the scribes, ‘What are you disputing with them?’ Then one from the multitude said, ‘Master, I brought my son who has a dumb spirit to You; for wherever it seizes him it dashes him down; and he foams and gnashes his teeth, and is withering away. And I spoke to Your disciples, in order that they might cast it out, but they did not have *the* power.’ And He answered him, saying, ‘O faithless generation! How long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him to Me.’ Then they brought him to Him. But when the spirit saw Him, *it* immediately threw him into convulsions; and he fell down on the ground *and* began rolling about *and* foaming *at the mouth*. And He asked his father, ‘How long a time has this *demon* been with him?’ And he said, ‘From childhood’” (vs 14-21).

How can demon spirits come upon a child or children? *By parents who live in disobedience to God, break the commandments of God, delve into the occult, delve into the spirit world and things like that!* I don’t know what the father did. Obviously, this happened to him when he was a child. Could it be that the child goes out and gets involved with other people who are involved in it? However it comes about, children can be demon-possessed.

Verse 22: “‘For it often throws him both into the fire and into the water, that it might destroy him. But if You have the power *to do* anything, have compassion on us *and* help us.’ And Jesus said to him, ‘If you can believe, **all things are possible to the one who believes**” (vs 22-23). That is the key in everything:

- your relationship with God
- your prayers to Him
- your study of His Word
- the way that you live

Notice, there’s no restriction. If you *believe*—and that means: ***with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your soul*** the same way that you love God with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your soul.

- What do you do when you have a doubt?
- What do you do when something comes along and makes you doubt God?
 1. it could be your carnal nature just trying to trip you up
 2. it could be you’re not close enough to God so you begin to doubt

Like Peter when he was walking on the water. Peter says, ‘Is it You, Lord?’ Jesus says, *Yes!* ‘Well, bid me to come.’ He says, *Come!* So, Peter started walking on the water, and he began to doubt because he looked at the circumstances, and the circumstances were more than he could handle. What do you do when you have a doubt? *You grab it and you put it right smack in the middle of the table* (figuratively speaking) *and you begin to eat away at that doubt by the Word of God!*

I remember in my first year at Ambassador College I had to do a paper against evolution. So, I got this book about evolution. You start reading along and after a while it sounds real plausible. And it said that when there was a drought the monkeys came down out of the trees and started gardening and started eating the things on the ground. Well, I said, all right, I’m going prove this. I got another book and I was reading about drought in Africa and what happened. Rather than the monkeys coming down and becoming farmers, they died. So, his whole supposition was wrong!

That’s what you need to do. If there are some parts of God’s Word you don’t understand, well then, don’t disbelieve God, find out how to understand it. If the circumstances around you are so horrendous that you just feel like you’re in a great sinkhole and falling down, God is still greater than that. ***You still must believe in God!***

Verse 23: “‘And Jesus said to him, ‘If you can believe, **all things are possible to the one who believes**.” He knew the lack of belief with this man. Notice, this is unqualified. It doesn’t say all things some of the time, or some things all of the time; but these are *all things*.

Verse 24: “‘And the father of the little child cried out at once, saying with tears, ‘Lord, I believe. **Help my unbelief**.” That’s where most of us get ourselves in trouble, *we don’t go to God and ask Him to help us with our unbelief!* We don’t go to God and say, ‘God, I’ve had such a rotten attitude here that I’ve actually disbelieved You.’ I’ve gone contrary to Your Word. Forgive me. Help me to draw close to You.’

Verse 25: “‘Then Jesus, seeing that the multitude was running together, rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, ‘You deaf and dumb spirit, I command you *to* come out of him, and you are not allowed to go into him any more!’ And after crying out and throwing him into severe convulsions, it came out; and he became as dead, so much so that many said, ‘He is dead’ But Jesus took him by the hand *and* lifted him up, and he arose. And when He came into a house, His disciples asked Him apart, ‘Why were we not able to cast it out?’ Then He said

to them, ‘This kind cannot *be made to go out by anything except **prayer and fasting***’” (vs 25-29). So, the two go together.

(go to the next track)

There are times when you need to just set aside that time and to do so in exactly that way. When you are coming to God in that way, you need to really just grow in your belief and comprehension that God loves you. Part of the problem that we have in many of the things that we do that we don’t believe God, that we don’t come to God, *is because we don’t believe He loves us.*

When you pray and you come to God, you have to **understand that God is love**. That’s the very reason why He called you. That’s the very reason why He even deals with carnal people in the world, because He loves the world. What does it say? *God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son! That whosoever believes on Him shall not perish but have everlasting life!*

This is all a part of your prayer; that you know that God loves you. You can’t pray to God if you think that He hates you. You can’t pray to God if you think He’s your enemy. *No!* You have to know that He loves you.

1-John 4:8: “The one who does not love does not know God because God is love.” This also tells us that if we are deficient in our knowledge of God, then we don’t understand the love of God as we ought to. Then you cannot love others, you cannot love God and your prayers will become very mechanical.

But here’s the whole thing, v 9: “In this way the love of God was manifested toward us: that God sent His only begotten Son into the world, so that we might live through Him.” When you’re praying to the Father, it’s perfectly all right to pray to Jesus Christ, as well, too.

- thank Him for what He did
- thank Him for His love
- thank Him for His goodness
- thank Him for the things that He did to call us

Verse 10: “In this *act* is the love—not that we loved God... [it doesn’t come from us, it comes from God] ...rather, that He loved us and sent His Son *to be the propitiation for our sins*”—meaning that you constantly go to Him; constantly come to Christ.

- God made you to need Him
- God made you to be deficient
- God made you so that you, by nature, have sin

Therefore, He is the ‘propitiation,’ *the continually atoning mercy from God*. This is what we need to realize.]

Verse 11: “Beloved... [this shows what we need to do] ...if God so loved us, we also are duty-bound to love one another.” There are many relationships you can have with people: professional, friendships. But to have a loving relationship is entirely different! This is why, in your prayers, that you need to have a loving relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ.

The very fact that He made us this way; the very fact that He created us this way and has given us the choice to seek Him, when *we seek Him* this is what’s so important. Jesus Christ knows and understands completely what it’s like to live in the flesh. He knows and understands completely what it is like to fight sin. He knows and understands completely what it is like to fight and resist Satan the devil. That’s why this verse is here:

John 1:14: “And the Word became flesh, and tabernacled among us... [meaning He lived just a short, temporary life] ...(and we ourselves beheld His glory, *the glory as of the only begotten with the Father*), full of grace and truth.” We come to God the Father and Christ in prayer—full of grace, full of Truth, full of love, full of faith, which They impart to us.

Verse 15: “John testified concerning Him, and proclaimed, saying, ‘This was He of Whom I said, “He Who comes after me has precedence over me because He was before [existed] me.”’ And **of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace**” (vs 15-16). When you come to God in prayer and

- receive of God
- receive of His Spirit
- receive of His grace
- receive of His love
- receive of His faith
- receive all the fruits of the Holy Spirit

understand this: *Christ never runs out of fullness!*

Let’s also understand “...of His fullness...” This adds to

- our faith
- our understanding
- our belief

When we come to God we can have much more confidence.

All of the things that I’m talking about here is to build that confidence that you can have toward

God, so that your heart does not condemn you; so that you have boldness toward the throne of God, that we come boldly before the throne of grace and mercy and truth.

Colossians 2:6: “Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, be walking in Him; being rooted and built up in Him, and being confirmed in the faith, exactly as you were taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. Be on guard so that no one takes you captive through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the traditions of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ” (vs 6-8). When you start doing that, then you start being taken away from God—step-by-step.

Verse 9: “For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.”

- Is Christ eternal? *Yes!*
- Is He spirit? *Yes!*
- Will He ever run out of fullness? *No!*

That’s why, v 10: And you are complete in Him, Who is the Head of all principality and power.” These are the things that give us confidence. These are the things that brings us close to God, *that we know*:

- that He will hear us
- that He will answer our prayers
- that He will be with us
- that He loves us
- that He cares for us
- that He has called us
- that we seek Him and He seeks us
- that He is near

1-John 4:12: “No one has seen God at any time....” No one’s going to go up to heaven and see Him. Remember what Paul wrote? ‘What we’re talking about with Christ, you don’t have to say *well, who’s going to go across the ocean to find Him for us and bring Him to us. Who’s going to descend into hell and bring Him up to us, or who’s going to ascend up into the heavens to bring Him to us.*’ No! **He’s near!**

“...Yet, if we love one another, God dwells in us, and His own love is perfected in us” (v 12). This is what we need:

- We need the love of God, which then *will give us the right perspective concerning His laws!*
- We need the love of God, which *will give us the right perspective of faith!*
- We need the love of God, which *will give us the right perspective in believing and understanding of God’s way!*

Verse 13: “By this *standard* we know that we are dwelling in Him, and He *is dwelling* in us: because of His own Spirit, *which* He has given to us.”

Nothing increases the awareness of God’s Spirit in you than prayer. ***Prayer is the key, fundamental, important thing in our relationship with God!*** That’s how you know that you have His Spirit in you. You know that He loves you and cares for you. When you don’t pray and you go on without praying, these things come as big doubts in your mind. Then in some ways you can say, ‘I’ve sinned. I deserve it. So therefore...’ Then you try and become your *own* savior. You try and bury your own sins. Maybe you haven’t thought of it that way, but I know I’ve talked to many people that get real down and depressed that way and think, ‘Well, I’ve left God so I deserve this.’

It’s kind of like this movie that I saw on television, *Les Miserables*—the miserable ones. And it was a pretty good movie to watch and they had some good points. In order to escape from the police the Jean Valjean and the little girl—that he purchased from these people to save her—was to go in this convent. So, they hired on as a gardener for five or eight years. Just before he left as the gardener for the convent, the detective—who was the chief of police—was ‘law and order’ and after him: no compassion, no mercy, no understanding. He was justice and law!

So Valjean came to talk to the Mother Superior. The Mother Superior was questioned: ‘Did you hire a gardener?’ *Yes.* ‘Can I see him?’ *No, because you’d have to go through our area where the nuns are and that’s forbidden.* ‘Well, could you bring him to us?’ *No.* ‘Did he have a little girl with him when he came?’ *No.* So, he left; wasn’t satisfied, but as soon as the detective went out the door, the Mother Superior said, ‘Sister, come here. I’ve lied. I’ve sinned.’ So, she had this little whip and she says, ‘Beat me with 30 lashes and don’t spare.’

That’s what happens when you’re really not trusting in God! You take your own punishment and you become your own sin-bearer. That’s why we are told in the model prayer: ‘forgive us our sins’—and it’s a daily prayer—right? Do we need forgiveness every day? *Yes!*

Verse 14: “And we have seen *for* ourselves and bear witness that the Father sent the Son *as the* Savior of the world.” He is *your* Savior; your *personal* Savior. So personal, that with His Spirit in you—Christ in you—is the hope of glory that you have. This ought to really help us just draw close to God.

I talked to a woman on the phone and she said, ‘I was thinking about prayer a couple of weeks ago...’—in other words, she had some difficulties in praying. All of sudden, here comes the sermon on *How to Pray*. So, she was really happy to get it because it really helped her. One of the things we need to understand is this: The way that you keep up the seeking, the believing, the loving, and your zeal and all of these things is to understand that *this is a continuous, growing, ongoing thing*.

Let’s also understand that when you sin there are consequences. The more seriously you sin the consequences are there even though you may repent to God, as David did with the situation with Bathsheba and killing Uriah the Hittite, the consequences remain. God said, ‘You will have trouble in your household the remainder of your life.’ Sometimes the consequences remain. We just need to be thankful that God has forgiven our sins.

I know of a case of a woman who read the Scripture where if ‘right hand offend you, cut it off’—she went out and cut it off! Laid it on the chopping block and took a hatchet and cut it off. Well, she later realized that was sin, but the consequences of cutting off the hand was still there. She’s thankful that she didn’t go out and use a guillotine and take off her head. Even in that, God is merciful. We need to understand that.

This becomes so important in our attitude toward God and how we come before the throne of God. This way we can have trust. God knows even the most wicked thought in your mind—*He knows it!* God is there to save you from your sins. Sometimes He’ll let the consequences stay there; as it was for David that he’d never do it again—though He forgave the sin.

Verse 15: “Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwells in him, and he in God.” That’s what you want to keep growing—*Christ in you!* Remember, if you leave Him, He will leave you. If you seek Him you will find Him and He won’t leave you and He will always be with you. There will come a time, if you leave Him to a certain extent, that He’s going to create circumstances to bring you back. In that case you become like the prodigal son or the prodigal daughter. If He is in you and dwelling in you that will happen, because He’s not going to lose anyone.

Verse 16: “And we have known and have believed...” That’s what’s so important in everything—*believe!* ‘If you believe all things are possible,’ that’s what Jesus said. We’ll look at some of those a little later on.

“...the love that God has toward us. God is love, and the one who dwells in love is dwelling in God, and God in him” (v 16). This is what it needs to come to. *We come!* We’re called out of the world—carnal, miserable and sinful—and we’re called to become the very son or daughter of God. And that whole process of conversion and growing is a continuous thing. It is the greatest work that can be done on earth. It’s the greatest thing that can be possible for anyone.

Verse 17: “By this *spiritual indwelling*, the love of God is perfected... [mature; complete] ...within us, so that we may have... [boldness] ...confidence in the day of judgment... [we want boldness in the day of judgment, and we want boldness even now] ...because even as He is, so also are we in this world. There is no fear in the love of God...” (vs 17-18). This is where it needs to come to in our relationship with God the Father, Jesus Christ and us, through prayer, we understand as we grow in love; we diminish the fear.

“...rather, perfect love casts out fear... [constantly casting out fear] ...because fear has torment...” (v 18). Whenever you have a fear of something that it starts tormenting you, then you know it’s a fear that you’ve taken too far. Don’t let it obsess you. Don’t let it torment you.

“...And the one who fears has not been made perfect in the love of God” (v 18). So, it’s just like putting a log-jam. It’s stopping! You can’t let it do it! And always remember this: ***We love Him because He loved us first.*** We’re going to see in every one of these things, every one of the things that we go through, it is God *first* and then neighbor! That’s fundamental with everything that God does.

You have the commandments—how are they? *First four to God; last six toward man!* You have the model prayer—what do we do?

- we pray to the Father
- we glorify His name
- we ask His will be done
- we ask that our sins be forgiven—**as we forgive other sins!**
- then it has to do with our neighbor and our brother

Psalm 56 also shows us how we approach God when we are in trouble; when we are afraid. Too many times when trouble comes we don’t go to God. Too many times when we get afraid we don’t trust and believe God—*we doubt Him!*

Psalm 56:1: “Be gracious unto me, O God... [I believe a lot of these are the words of Christ—just see how it fits Christ.] ...for man would swallow me

up; fighting all the day, he oppresses me.” No one was ever after David in quite that way. Were they after Christ that way all the time? *Yes!*

Verse 2: “Those who lie in wait for me would trample me, for many are those who proudly fight against me. **When I am afraid, I will trust in You**” (vs 2-3). That is going to be a key as we get closer to the end-time. Do not be afraid! Do not have fear!

Verse 4: “In God—I will praise His word—in God I have put my trust...” All of these things go together: **belief, faith, mercy, love, deliverance**—all of those things, all are a part of what God does.

“...I will not be afraid. What can flesh do to me?” (v 4). That’s got to be directly referring to Christ. But then again can be referring to David or any of us. Why should we fear what man can do? What did Jesus say? *‘Don’t fear men who are able to take the life, and after that able to kill you, and after that can do no more. But fear he who is able to kill the body and the life.’*

Verse 5: “All day long they pervert my words; all their thoughts are against me for evil. They stir up strife; they hide themselves; they watch my steps as they wait for my soul” (vs 5-6).

I can just see the priests and the Pharisees there at the temple hiding behind the pillars and watching and waiting for Christ to come in, that they may get Him. Or, sending out some of their spies, wherever they were, to try and catch Him in His preaching and so forth.

Verse 7: “Because of iniquity cast them out. In Your anger cast down the people, O God [Did that happen with the destruction of Jerusalem? *Yes!*] ... You number my wanderings, O put my tears into Your bottle; are they not in Your boo?” (vs 7-8). That has to be figuratively of Christ.

Let’s see something about how Christ prayed earnestly, with tears! I imagine that there were a lot of times that Jesus really cried, because He knew what He gave up. He knew what He did! He knew what He relinquished to come and save human beings.

Hebrews 5:7: “Who, in the days of His flesh, offered up both prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears to Him Who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because *He* feared God.” This is the right kind of fear. What we were talking about in 1-John 4 is the wrong kind of fear. This is the right kind; to hold God in awe!

Verse 8: “Although He was a Son, *yet*, He learned obedience from the things that He suffered.”

What we’re reading there in Psa. 56 about what Christ was going through—and I think that applies directly to Him—that’s how He was being perfected.

Verse 9: “And having been perfected... [those are some of the things that made Him perfect and to give perfect understanding to every human being] ...He became *the* Author of eternal salvation to all those who obey Him.”

Psalm 56:8: “...put my tears into Your bottle... [figuratively speaking] ...are they not in Your book? When I cry out to You, then my enemies will be turned back. **This I know because God is for me**” (vs 8-9). That can be the greatest confidence that you can have; this is totally the opposite of the world. The world has self-esteem. You get more esteem when you know that God is for you. You have more confidence when you understand that God is near you.

Verse 10: “In God—I will praise His word; in the LORD—I will praise His word. In God I have put my trust...” (vs 10-11). If you know that God is for you, then you will put your trust in Him—and that is the whole purpose of prayer:

- that you believe Him
- that you trust Him
- that you love Him
- that you have faith in Him

“...I will not be afraid. What can man do to me?” Your vows are upon me, O God; I will give thank offerings to You, for You have delivered my soul from death...” (vs 11-13). Remember this: ***If you have the Spirit of God you have passed from death to life!***

Even though you die in Adam, God counts you as living forever! That’s why when Jesus was confronted by the scribes and Pharisees, and He said, ‘Before Abraham was, I AM.’ Having that trust! They said to Him, ‘How can you know Abraham, you’re less than 50-years-old?’ He said, ‘God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.’ So, He counts Abraham, Isaac and Jacob as though they are living, ***because the resurrection is sure!*** You need to have that kind of attitude, too.

Verse 13: “For You have delivered my soul from death. Have You not kept my feet from falling... [that’s all part of the prayer: ‘deliver me from evil’] ...so that I may walk before God in the light of the living?” Quite a Psalm! And in reading it, you can just see the life and the attitude and the attitude of Jesus Christ all the way through.

What did He tell the Pharisees when they came to Him? *‘I know you. If you would have listened to the words of Moses, you would believe*

Me. I know that you do not have the love of God in you. Satan and the demons and those men after Him all the time. Psa. 56 really brings that out. This is all a part of trust.

- we don't want to trust in ourselves
- we don't want to trust in other people
- We don't want to trust in the flesh
- we don't want to trust in our own imaginations
- because those things will deceive us.

Psalm 40:1: "I waited patiently for the LORD, and He inclined unto me and heard my cry." All of these things are how you have your prayers answered.

Verse 2: "He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay..." God delivers us from many, many difficult problems. And sometimes you feel like you have been sucked into a problem just like you're stepping in miry clay; and that won't let you go. If you really get stuck in that miry clay, there's no way you're going to get out of it. That's why it's here.

"...and set my feet upon a Rock... [which is Christ] ...and established my steps.... [that's all a part of answered prayer] ...And He has put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God; many shall see and fear, and shall trust in the LORD. Blessed is that man that makes the LORD his trust, and does not respect the proud, nor those that turn aside to lies" (vs 2-4). All these things are there to really deliver us.

Let's continue on with *trusting in the Lord*. Last time was *to believe*. This time it is *to trust*. Know and understand this: ***You can trust in God at all times!*** If you have had a difficult time, Psa. 141 is a good Psalm for you to use. If you run out of words and say, 'I don't know what to say.' Then open the book of Psalms.

Psalm 141:1 "O LORD, I cry to You; make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice when I call unto You. Let my prayer be set forth before You as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice. Set a guard, O LORD, to my mouth; keep watch over the door of my lips." (vs 1-3).

He was having a hard time with himself—wasn't he? He was like Ann Richards said of George Bush Sr.: 'He was born with a silver foot in his mouth.' Lots of times we go around and we say things, and do things, and finally when we get to the point of disgust, we go to God and we just ask Him: *Put a guard on my mouth! Give me some understanding, wisdom! God, I'm stupid!* I know all

of us have said that many times.

Verse 4: "Let not my heart turn aside to any evil thing, to practice wicked works with men who work iniquity; and let me not eat of their delicacies. Let the righteous strike me in kindness, and let him correct me; it is choice oil upon my head; let not my head refuse it, for still my prayer is also against their wickedness" (vs 4-5).

Psalm 142:1: "I cried to the LORD with my voice; with my voice did I make my supplication unto the LORD. I poured out my complaint before Him; I declared my trouble before Him" (vs 1-2). That's what to do when you have great problems.

Verse 3: "When my spirit fainted within me, then You knew my path. In the way in which I walked they have secretly laid a snare for me."

Verse 6: "Hear my cry, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecutors... [that is from whatever troubles you may have] ...for they are stronger than I."

Psalm 143:1: "Hear my prayer O LORD; give ear unto my supplications; in Your faithfulness and in Your righteousness answer me. And do not enter into judgment with Your servant, for in Your sight no one living is righteous" (vs 1-2). No, the only way you can be justified is through Jesus Christ.

All of these things are so powerful in giving you understanding of *how to pray*, because it is all with your spirit, with you mind, with your heart and everything that is part of your being. It's interesting in going through and learning about *how to pray* and all of this, we are going through so many of the Psalms.

Psalm 62:8 "**Trust in Him at all times...**" When you trust in your own self and your own devices, you know you're going to trick yourself into sinning—no doubt about it!

"...you people, pour out your heart before Him..." (v 8). That's how you should pray. And God knows your heart and God wants your heart to be pure. How does He purify your heart?

- Through repentance!
- Through forgiveness!
- Through His Word!
- Through His Spirit!
- Through His love!

"...God is a refuge for us. Selah. Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie; when weighed in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.... [In other words, don't trust in politics!] ...Trust not in oppression, and do not take

pride in stolen goods; if riches increase, do not set your heart upon them. God has spoken once; twice I have heard this: that power belongs to God” (vs 8-11). So if riches do increase, God is the One Who gives it to you—it’s not of your own might.

Verse 12: “Also to You, O LORD, belongs mercy; for You give to every man according to his work”

Psalm 52:1: “Why do you boast yourself in evil, O mighty man? The mercy of God endures forever. Your tongue devises destruction, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully” (vs 1-2). That’s why James said if you can control the tongue, if you can bridle the tongue, you can bridle the whole body.

Verse 3: “You love evil more than good, and lying more than to speak righteousness. Selah. You love all devouring words, O deceitful tongue. God will likewise destroy you forever; He shall take you away, and pluck you out of your tent, and root you out of the land of the living. Selah. And the righteous shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him, saying, ‘Behold, the man who did not make God his stronghold... [he trusted in other things; not in God] ...but trusted in the abundance of his riches. He strengthened himself in his wickedness” (vs 3-7).

You can apply that to all the rich of the world and their day is coming in the day of the judgment of the great Babylon.

Verse 8: “But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God... [that’s what we need to be] ...I trust in the mercy of God forever and ever. I will praise You forever because You have done it; and I will wait on Your name, for it is good in the presence of Your saints” (vs 8-9).

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

- 1) Proverbs 15:29
- 2) Isaiah 55:6-8
- 3) John 4:19-23
- 4) Acts 17:27-30
- 5) John 4:24
- 6) Revelation 5:6
- 7) 2 Chronicles 15:1-12
- 8) 2 Chronicles 16:9
- 9) Daniel 4:32, 34-35
- 10) Psalm 119:151
- 11) Psalm 40:8
- 12) Proverbs 15:8-9
- 13) Mark 9:14-29

- 14) 1 John 4:8-11
- 15) John 1:14-16
- 16) Colossians 2:6-10
- 17) 1 John 4:12-18
- 18) Psalm 56:1-8
- 19) Hebrews 5:7-9
- 20) Psalm 56:8-13
- 21) Psalm 40:1-4
- 22) Psalm 141:1-5
- 23) Psalm 142:1-3, 6
- 24) Psalm 143:1-2
- 25) Psalm 62:8-12
- 26) Psalm 52:1-9

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- 1 Corinthians 1
- Revelation 2 & 3

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 12-01-09
Reformatted: 10/13

How to Pray IV How Does God Talk to You?

Fred R. Coulter

Let's understand something: *Prayer is the most vital, important thing for a Christian!* We will see that *prayer* is when you talk to God and God hears you. We will also see that God talks to you. How does God talk to you? You don't hear an audible voice. Sometimes thoughts come into your head that you know are from God. Other times thoughts come into your head you know it's just from your carnality. God does not necessarily communicate that way.

How does God talk to you? *Through His Word!* That's why you've heard prayer and study are the most important thing. And yes, those are the most important things, because as we started this whole series out, *prayer* is really *fellowship* with God the Father and Jesus Christ. Prayer is what develops that relationship; then the trust, faith, love and all the fruits of the Holy Spirit, as you are led by the Spirit of God.

One thing we need to do in our prayers—and we will get into the beginning of what is called *The Lord's Prayer* a little later—one of the things that we need to understand that *we always need to praise God!* Both in our prayer and the things that we do.

We've been going through the Psalms quite extensively, and the reason that we are is because these are written prayers. God inspired them to be written, and God inspired them for us as models for prayer. Also, these can be used if you have a hard time praying and you're just learning how to pray, you can open up the Bible to the book of Psalms and you can read these words—even out loud if you desire—and let those be your words and then be inspired to add your own words to it as you go along. This will help teach you how to pray. After all, most of the Psalms were written by David who was 'a man after God's heart.' So therefore, he knew how to pray. But what we are going to see is that when we get to the New Testament, God elevates the level of the relationship to a more intimate status.

Psalms 9 is how we are to do everything that we do with God. Everything that we do with God, everything that we do in the way of God leading us and guiding us and directing us—God desires our whole being. That's why it starts out:

Psalms 9:1: "I will praise You, O LORD, with my whole heart... [that's what God wants; to be wholehearted to Him] ...I will tell of all Your marvelous works." And it's a very interesting thing that happens when you love God that way; when you

praise God in your prayers that way; then what He is going to do: He's going to reveal things, through His Word, and by helping you because He 'tries the reins and the hearts' as we have seen. And God is going to give you understanding and help lead you in thoughts and so forth.

Therefore, you can: "...tell of all Your marvelous works. I will be glad and rejoice in You..." (vs 1-2).

- there are going to be prayers that are going to be glad and rejoicing
- there are going to be prayers that will be sad and downcast
- there will be prayers where you will need God to fight for you
- there will be prayers when it's just in thankfulness to God for everything that He has done

"...I will sing praise to Your name, O Most High" (v 2).

- *I will praise* You with my whole being.
- *I will sing* praise to Your name O Most High.

Singing is also a part of it. Singing, in a way, is a type of prayer, though it's not exactly a prayer; a lot of it is praise. Go through some of the hymns that we have and every one of them that you will see and you really like and are inspiring, are those that look to God with everything. So, praise Him with 'your whole heart' and so forth.

We've seen we're to praise God with our whole heart, with our whole being. Here we have not only are we to praise God and praise His name. Psalm 54:1: "Save me, O God, by Your name, and vindicate me by Your might." One of the things we need to understand about human beings is that God made us to need Him, and God made us so that He needs us—that's all part of His plan. So therefore, we're deficient; we need salvation. As imperfect as our human bodies may be, or as imperfect as they may become, we need salvation spiritually and physically from God.

Here's one thing that David did many times: He said, v 2: "Hear my prayer, O God..." Sometimes if you're having a hard time really understanding if God is listening to you.

...give ear to the words of my mouth..." (v 2). Especially when you're in trouble and you've got

all these things looking like they are against you. David did and Christ did.] ... for strangers have risen up against me, and violent men seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah” (vs 2-3). They have their own ways, their own idols, everything.

Verse 4: “Behold, God is my helper...” Always understand that! God is your Helper! He will help you! As a matter of fact, the Holy Spirit in the New Testament—called a Comforter—could also be translated *Helper*, because It helps our infirmities, helps our weaknesses, gives us strength of spirit.

“...the Lord is with those who uphold my soul” (v 4). Obviously, that has to do with David, and that is true, those people uphold those that God is using—He is with them.

Verse 5: “He shall reward evil to my enemies. Destroy them in Your faithfulness.” I’ve seen that happen over and over again. There have been those who have risen up as enemies. You’ve seen it in your life; you’ve seen it in the lives of others. God eventually takes care of them.

Verse 6: “I will freely sacrifice unto You: I will praise Your name... [So there we are, praise the name] ...O LORD; for it is good, for He has delivered me out of all trouble: and my eye has seen His desire upon my enemies” (vs 6-7).

That also gives us another clue as to how to pray for our enemies. Pray for them that God will execute His will upon them, *not our will*. We don’t want to go to God and say, ‘God, take this person and destroy him.’ *No!* That’s not what God wants us to do.

Remember the account where James and John—as Christ was entering into the village, they didn’t receive Him well—got a little indignant. They said, ‘Lord, You want us to call fire down from heaven on them like Elijah did?’ Jesus said, ‘You don’t know what spirit you are in. The Son of man has not come to destroy lives, but to save lives.’ If there’s an enemy, the greatest thing that can happen to an enemy is illustrated by one apostle. Who was that? *Greatest thing that can happen to an enemy is that he’s converted*, like Saul was—who became the Apostle Paul! Sometimes God will take a vehement enemy and do that. That’s why we pray that God will intervene. Maybe they’ll be converted! Maybe they’ll repent! And if they do, fine!

Remember the man who renounced Jesus Christ, caused a lot of trouble with the brethren and people and sent tapes and publications everywhere? Well, I went through a sermon and showed where he was totally wrong in the whole thing. We just asked

God, ‘He’s committed into Your hands, O God.’ Three years later he wrote a letter and said that he had learned his lesson. He said that all the things that he was saying were wrong: he renounced Christ at that time; he said we don’t need the New Testament. He repented of all of that. This gives him a chance now to recoup, spiritually, before God. Not only do we want God to deliver us from our troubles and save us from our enemies, but wouldn’t it be fantastic if more and more of the enemies would be converted? Now, some won’t! But it would be great if more and more would.

You put the enemies in God’s hands, as well as your friends who are needing help. God knows what is best for each one. God knows whether a trial will help that individual; or encouragement would help that individual; or whether just letting them fall on their own devices will help them more than anything else. That way then they are given a chance to choose. Now, if they continually choose the wrong way, then it will end up like God did with Pharaoh; God hardened his heart. Then he softened it and repented; then changed his mind again and God hardened his heart again.

You have the fact there that God is the One Who should make the decision on all of those things. He’ll do it better! Did God not take care of Pharaoh better than any of the Israelites could have done, and teach and everlasting lesson? *Yes!*

Psalm 56:4: “In God I will praise His Word...” Not only are we to praise God as a being and for His character of love and mercy and truth and forgiveness; but we’re to praise Him for His Word, because in that that’s the Word of salvation, and that is the way of the Lord and that is the way of Truth.

“...**in God I have put my trust...**” (v 4). In all these things, in developing the relationship with God that you need, through prayer and study, then you can learn to put your trust in God in everything, and you learn not to trust your own devices.

“...**I will not be afraid. What can flesh do to me?**” Then you read the rest of it; this actually I believe, is describing what Jesus Christ went through.

Verse 1: “Be gracious unto me, O God...” Did Christ have to pray that prayer? It says in Heb. 5 that He cried out with ‘strong crying and tears unto Him Who was able to save Him from death.’

“...for man would swallow me up; fighting all the day, he oppresses me.... [David was not having people fighting him daily, oppressing him—but Christ was] ...Those who lie in wait for me

would trample me, for many are those who proudly fight against me” (vs 1-2).

Verse 5: All day long they pervert my words... [twist them; sounds like the media—doesn't it?] ...all their thoughts are against me for evil.... [that could only be of Christ] ...They stir up strife; they hide themselves; they watch my steps as they wait for my soul. Because of iniquity cast them out. In Your anger cast down the people, O God” (vs 5-7). Isn't that what He eventually did after many, many warnings? *Yes!* That applies right to Christ.

Psalm 109 shows us not only how to pray, but it gives us the understanding of it. If we have an understanding of it, then that could become part of us; and when it becomes part of us and we grow in grace and knowledge and understanding and of God's Word, then prayer will be something we will do. We won't have to worry about: 'I wonder when I'll pray?' Well, maybe God is wondering if you are. You will pray automatically.

Psalm 109:30: "I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth..." All the praise that you have in your prayers. Why do we have this praise going to God? We'll see a little later it's because our prayers are to be God-centered—not self-centered—**God-centered!** Remember the self-centered prayer of the Pharisee who prayed to himself saying, 'God, I thank you I am not like other men'—etc., etc. That is a self-centered prayer!

"...yea, I will praise Him among the multitude. He shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those who condemn his soul" (vs 30-31). God is always there to help, to save, to intervene. Praising God is a mighty powerful and important part of your prayer.

Remember the song that we sing: *Praise ye the Lord, praise ye the Lord, praise Him in the heavens, praise Him in the heights...* Everything!

Psalm 135:1: "O praise the LORD! O praise the name of the LORD; praise Him, O you servants of the LORD. Those who stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God, O praise the LORD; for the LORD is good; sing praises to His name, for it is pleasant, for the LORD has chosen Jacob for Himself, and Israel for His own treasure, for I know that the LORD is great, and our Lord is above all gods. Whatever the LORD pleases, He does in the heavens and in earth, and in the seas and in all deep places" (vs 1-6). That ties in when we pray the model prayer (Matt. 6); that this is all a part of asking for God's will.

When you really incorporate that into your prayers, and you really are understanding the

magnitude of God, it'll help you understand the magnitude of your calling, as well. But that will help get your mind on God, not on yourself. It's all too easy, because you need help. You go pray about yourself first. That's why Christ shows that we look to God first. Praise is a great part of that.

Psalm 7:17: "I will give thanks to the LORD according to His righteousness..." We can praise God

- because He's eternal
- because He's merciful
- because He forgives
- because He's righteous
- because He fights our battles for us
- because He loves us
- because He's called us
- because He hears our prayers

We can praise Him for:

- His power
- His magnificence
- His creation

—all of those things reflect His righteousness. "...and will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High" (v 17).

Through this series on prayer I want you to learn how to pray even more effectively and more personally. In other words, the relationship and fellowship that you have with God the Father and Jesus Christ becomes a personal, intimate relationship, and we'll show you why.

Psalm 66:1: "Make a joyful noise to God... [that is for all those who can't sing—a joyful noise, whether sharp or flat] ...all the earth. Sing forth the honor of His name; make His praise glorious" (vs 1-2). Let's see what happens when the praise is glorious. That will not happen on every occasion, but on many occasions it will.

In 2-Chron. 11 we have the dedication of the temple. I want you picture this: I want you to picture all the Levitical singers right there by the altar of God. I want you picture 120 of the priests with the silver trumpets, blowing on the trumpets. And then there's a little orchestra over here with all the musical instruments—whatever they had.

2-Chronicles 5:11: "And it came to pass, when the priests came out of the Holy *place* (for all the priests present were sanctified, and did not wait by course)... [that means they were all there, everyone of them] ...and the Levitical singers—all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, *being* clothed in white linen, and having cymbals and with harps and lyres—stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with silver trumpets, it

came to pass, as the trumpeters and the singers *were* as one... [singing together] ...to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the silver trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, *saying*, 'For He is good, for His steadfast love *endures* forever'..." (vs 11-13).

There's something else that takes place. When you are inspired in that way, and this is a particular, special occasion, God is also inspired—isn't He?

I did a sermon years ago: Can a Man Inspire God? *Yes, a man can Inspire God: with his heart, his mind, his attitude—love to God.* So, here God was inspired.

So much so "...that the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD" (v 13). God showed His great presence there, right in the temple.

Verse 14: "So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God!" That must have been an awesome sight. I don't even think—well, maybe today with all of the digital things they can do, maybe they can do a movie and make that look very, very powerful, indeed!

Psalms 66:3: "Say unto God, 'How awesome are Your works!...'" After it says 'make His praise glorious.' It says terrible in the *King James* but it really means *awesome* and *fearsome* and *great*.

"...Through the greatness of Your power, Your enemies submit themselves in obedience to You" (v 3). *Yes!* It says there in 1-Cor. 15 that Christ is going to reign until every enemy is put under His feet—which means they will be exterminated, as far as men are concerned.

By the way, there's a movement afoot with universal salvation, everybody's going to be saved; even Satan. Well, that is New Age Gnosticism taken straight from Star Wars III.

Verse 4: "All the earth shall worship You and shall sing praises to You; they shall sing praises to Your name.' Selah." This is going to happen when all the earth does that *in the Millennium!*

Psalms 100:1: "Shout for joy to the LORD, all the earth.... [God loves those who make joyful noises] ...Serve the LORD with gladness; come before His presence with singing" (vs 1-2). How powerful, *positive*—or a Biblical term: *wholehearted*—that this is.

Verse 3: "Know that the LORD, He is God. He has made us, and we are His; we are His people and the sheep of His pasture. Enter into His gates with thanksgiving and into His courts with praise;

give thanks unto Him and bless His name, for the LORD is good; His steadfast love is everlasting; **and His faithfulness endures to all generations**" (vs 3-5).

The world is going to have to learn that because they are going to literally think that they are of God. And when a man proclaims himself of God, it's going to be an awesome thing.

"...His Truth endures to all generations." In other words, the Bible is never outmoded. The Word of God never comes to a time that it does not apply. The Word of God is the living Word of God, the spiritual Word of God, and "...endures to all generations." Notice it says to "...come into His courts with praise..."—with cheerfulness, with joy, uplifting. We can take that directly as applying to us and how we need to pray to God; and the attitude that we need to have toward Him.

Here in the New Covenant, in the New Testament, we are given this direct access to God the Father and Jesus Christ: Hebrews 10:16: "This *is* the covenant..." Remember, every year when we keep the Passover, we renew the New Covenant—don't we? We are in a *covenant relationship* with God.

"...that I will establish with them after those days,' says *the* Lord: 'I will give My laws into their hearts, and **I will inscribe them in their minds**'" (v 16). That is the whole process of version. That is when you listen to God. When you pray, God listens to you. That's why you need to study the Word of God and know the Word of God and think with the Word of God.

Here's what happens, v 17: "And their sins and lawlessness I will not remember ever again" ***If God wills it and forgives it, it is gone! There is no remembrance of it!*** And that's what we need to understand. That's why prayer is so important and that's why every day we need to ask God to forgive us our sins and forgive the sins that others have committed against us, and so forth.

Verse 18: "Now, where remission of these *is*, it is no longer *necessary to offer* [animal] sacrifices for sin"—because the sacrifice of Christ is the ONE offering. 'Animal' is implied with the context of the chapter, because it starts right out here with the blood of bulls and goats in the first part of it; so this is what it's talking about here.

Verse 19: "Therefore, brethren, having confidence to enter into the *true* Holiest by the blood of Jesus." That means we come into the courts right in heaven above. We come in before the throne of God the Father and Jesus Christ at His right hand.

That's why we are to come—as it says there in Psa. 100—with joyfulness; we're to enter His courts with gladness.

Verse 20: “By a new and living way...” This was not available until Christ died. This was not available until He was accepted as the sacrifice for the sins of all mankind, and in particular for those He is calling right now.

“...which He consecrated for us through the veil (that is, His flesh)” (v 20). That's why we have a religion that has priests or has ministers that are between you and God. That is not right! ***Never have any man between you and God!*** God never intended that whatsoever.

Verse 21: “And *having* a great High Priest over the house of God.” Is there any man who can be a greater priest than Christ? *No!* We're going to understand, as we go through this, why it's so important that we understand why we don't have a lot of public prayer. Every time you go into the Bible, the longest public prayer that is recorded is the prayer of Solomon when the temple was dedicated. We'll look at some of the public prayers of Christ and we're going to see those were short! Why? *Because He understood the access He had with God the Father*—and that's what we need to understand.

Verse 22: “Let us approach *God* with a true heart... [because he will cleanse our hearts and minds] ...with full conviction of faith... [you don't have to doubt at all] ...our hearts having been purified from a wicked conscience, and our bodies having been washed with pure water. Let us hold fast without wavering *to the hope that we profess, for He Who promised is faithful*” (vs 22-23).

We will see why Jesus gave these instructions. He gave these instructions so that we do not have religious hypocrisy or pretense. We're going to see why He starts out this way.

Matthew 6:1: “Beware *that* you do not bestow your alms... [that is *your* service to other people] ...in the sight of men in order to be seen by them...” You just do it. You don't say, ‘I wonder what people will think and I wonder what my—politically today—poll numbers will be tomorrow.’

“...otherwise you have no reward with your Father Who *is* in heaven” (v 1). We want the ***true reward***—don't we? Christ is going to bring the reward with Him—isn't He? *Yes!* If you get out there and you do things just to be seen of men, you have no reward with God. Men might think you're great. Men might praise you; might even make it on TV. But you don't have reward of God.

Verse 2: “Therefore, when you give *your* alms, do not sound the trumpet before you...” Today this is called *publicity*. It's also put in this way: Have you ever heard the modern phrase *toot your own horn*? That's where it comes from.

“...as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may have glory from men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward” (v 2). That is men have seen them. Every time you see a public demonstration of it by the pope. Every time you see the pope do what he has done, and men praise him, he's had his reward—right then!

Luke 20:45, here is their reward: “And as all the people were listening, He said to His disciples, ‘Beware of the scribes... [watch out for them] ...who like to walk in robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces... [or wherever they are] ...and *the* chief seats in the synagogues, and *the* chief places at the suppers’” (vs 45-46).

When I was first being called, before I was baptized, I was attending the College of San Mateo at that time. I had considered going to Ambassador College, but it was too late in the year and I had already signed up for the University of San Francisco, which is a Catholic institution. I signed up for it before I began really seriously listening to the radio program, *The World Tomorrow*, at that time. So, I figured while I would go up there, ‘Well, I know it's Catholic but if I just concentrate on what's being given then I can learn the business aspect of it because it was a business thing that I was to take.

Well, I didn't know that they required all freshman to take philosophy. Now, philosophy is all the pagan. It got to me: here's the Catholic Church doesn't even open the Bible in philosophy class. It blew me away! It's talking all about evolution and philosophy is really all the pagan religions combined together. I remember standing up on the third story of one of the classrooms there, looking down, and they have the little walkway going from building to building. Here are the priests with their little prayer-missal open. They can't pray a prayer from the heart, they have to have a missal, a book. So, if they read this prayer on this day then they've done their duty. What they would do, they would walk back and forth on these sidewalks out there in the little partway between the buildings with the statue of the virgin Mary out there, and the students would come by and say, ‘Good morning, father’ and bow the head, bow the head.

At that time in the *Plain Truth* they had a Scripture which was talking right here in Luke 20:46: “Beware of the scribes, who like to walk in robes...” and I said I'm looking at with my own

eyes. And every time I would go into the classroom I would see this crucifix with Christ hanging on it. That was really getting to me! I endured six weeks. That's all I could take, and I knew that if I withdrew before eight weeks that it would not go against my record. But if I stay longer than eight weeks then I would have to have a grade and that would go on my transcript and all that. I went down right then that day.

When I saw that, those priests out there doing that, I said this can't be right, I can't have anything more to do with this, I'm going to go down and withdraw. So, I went down to the registrar's office and here is this huge, giant picture supposedly of Christ with the crown of thorns upon his head and one big drop of blood and tears coming down his eyes. I thought, O God, I've got to get out of here! I've got to get out of here!

So when I went down to be baptized, October 19, 1960, I took another tour of the campus and I double-checked all of the classrooms to make sure that there was not a cross up at the front of that classroom. I guess I was real stern-faced about it because Paul Kroll who took me around, he thought that I wasn't interested at all. But when he showed me the classroom and I stuck my head in and I looked and said hmmm, no crucifixes. All right! 'They have their reward.'

Verse 47: "Who devour the houses of widows, and as a pretext pray at great length..." great, long prayers. The carnal, bombastic ones I've seen even in the Church of God give opening and closing prayer, you can be sure it's going to be long; and you can be sure it's going to be bombastic; rather than from the heart, because they want to make an impression for a show that they can impress everybody.

"...These shall receive the greater judgment" (v 47).

(go to the next track)

Matthew 6:2: "Therefore, when you give your alms, do not sound the trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues..." In other words, if you do anything that you do for any other purpose than to do the will of God, you are a hypocrite. Of course, God does not want hypocrisy.

"...and in the streets, so that they may have glory from men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward. But when you give your alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing" (vs 2-3). In other words, to publicize it so that other people will see. Whatever you determine in your heart to do, *do!* And don't make a big deal of it, just do it quietly.

Verse 4: "So that your alms may be **in secret**; and your Father Who **sees in secret** shall Himself reward you openly.... [here we come to prayer, tied right in to doing religious works] ...And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites..." (vs 4-5). In other words, their prayers are for other purposes other than to serve God.

"...for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, in order that they may be seen by men. Truly I say to you, **they have their reward**... [they have been seen] ...But you, when you pray, enter into a private room... [that means any place you can be alone, any quite, private place] ...and after shutting the door... [so that no one else is listening] ...pray to your Father Who *is* in secret; and your Father Who sees in secret shall reward you openly" (vs 5-6).

Why does God have you pray in secret? In other words, alone to Him?

1. So that it won't be a show before men.
2. When you get on your knees before God, does He know your heart? Know your mind? Does He know your sins? *Yes!*

When you confess your sins to God, you can be honest—can't you? And you don't have to worry about anyone knowing. That's why confession—such as the Catholics, and other religions—to priests *is an abomination before God!* Most of those confessions are not really honest because it's in the presence of another person. They may admit wrongdoing, but it's not the honesty that you have when it's in secret, in private with God—between you and God alone. That takes away all hypocrisy. No flesh is going to impress God. No great, bombastic words are going to move God. *A 'contrite spirit' and 'one who trembles at His Word' is what's going to do it!* That's why it's in secret, and He will 'reward you openly.'

When we really understand that, that's quite a thing. That's why then it's between you and God, (Heb. 10); we come right before God! Christ is right there.

Verse 7: "And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*..." We covered part of that with the priests of Baal and Elijah. Why do they use vain repetitions? *Because mostly they're praying to idols*, and when you're praying to idols you're not praying to God.

"...for they think that by multiplying their words they shall be heard" (v 7).

Now, the next time you're out in the car riding around see if you can (and I've done this

before) pick up a Catholic religious program, you've got the whole congregation there: 'Hail Mary, mother of God, blessed be the fruit of your womb—Jesus.' And they go over and over it.

- it doesn't go to God
- God does not care
- that's not the kind of prayer that God wants

They do it with rosaries and beads and crucifixes and before statues, and before idols; they become superstitious. Then they have the threat that if you are not in the Catholic Church you have no salvation. Well, when that comes they can do that.

Psalms 135:13—concerning idolatry: "Your name, O LORD, endures forever; and Your memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations, for the LORD will judge His people, and He will have compassion upon His servants.... [notice the comparison, the difference]: ...The idols of the nations are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they do not speak; they have eyes, but they do not see; they have ears, but they do not hear, nor is there breath in their mouths. Those who make them are like unto them, so also everyone who trusts in them" (vs 13-18). That's why they have to use vain repetitions.

All religions of the world are that way. Some of the Protestants are not that way. But I believe that Protestantism is the 'carnal Christianity' of Israel. It serves a purpose for the society. But that has nothing to do with salvation. When you get into the heathen religions, that's what they do. The Indians do this: Many of you may have seen the movie *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*. It talks about getting in contact with aliens. It starts out showing all these Indians out there en masse, and they're all in the praying, lotus position. They are all saying 'ohmmmmm, ohmmmmm, ohmmmmm over and over again. That's the theme of the whole movie. You'd be crazy, too, if that's all you ever heard or do. They have to do that because they are not dealing with God. They are dealing with idols and with demons.

Concerning repetition in prayers and idols. It's amazing, absolutely amazing! Let's always remember this: ***You cannot accomplish spiritual things with physical means!*** The spiritual things are:

- conversion
- having God's laws written in your heart and mind
- developing the mind of Christ
- growing in grace and knowledge and Truth
- having the fruits of the Spirit:
 - ✓ love

- ✓ joy
- ✓ hope
- ✓ peace
- ✓ longsuffering
- ✓ temperance
- ✓ kindness
- ✓ goodness
- ✓ meekness

—those are accomplished through the Spirit of God. Physical things such as a cross or a crucifix, or prayer beads, or an idol can never accomplish a spiritual thing.

Let's compare—which Isaiah is doing—God with the idols; Isaiah 40:12: "Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out the heavens with a span? And who has comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?" ***The God we worship and pray to has made everything that there is!***

If men are so smart with their religions, v 13: "Who has directed the Spirit of the LORD, and who was His counselor that he might instruct Him? With whom did He take counsel, and *who* instructed Him and taught Him in the path of judgment, and taught Him knowledge, and made known the way of understanding to Him?.... [not a single being on earth] ...Behold, the nations *are* like a drop in a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the scales; behold, He takes up the isles as a very little thing. And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts of it sufficient *for* a burnt offering" (vs 13-16). All the physical things.

Verse 18: "To whom then will you compare God? Or what likeness will you compare to Him?" That's why Christ came in the flesh. 'If you've seen Me, you've seen the Father,' He said.

Verse 19: "The workman melts a graven image... [All this expensive gold. Look how hard they work to get the gold—melt it down and purify it.] ...and the goldsmith spreads it over with gold... [Gold is awesome and breathtaking.] ...and casts silver chains."

I saw on the Discovery Channel these silly Hindu, in the Temple of Rats—they have temples to rats—and they feed them and they let them crawl all over them—and that's god! How stupid and foolish of human beings to consider that God is a rat. No wonder they're in blindness and emptiness, and sickness and disease, and poverty and curses. ***Who are you going to compare to God!***

Verse 20: "He who is too poor..." In other words, has no gold, has no silver. The naked natives

in New Guinea and South America and Africa and Australia.

“...for *that* offering chooses a tree that will not rot...” (v20). What do they have? *They carve the gods out of wood like the Indians in North America—totem poles!* He’s clever, he gets one “...that will not rot...” Big deal!

“...he seeks for a skillful workman for himself to prepare a graven image that will not totter” (v 20). Isn’t that something? It says in another place that with the residue left over he burns the ashes to warm himself. He burns the chips that are left over and warms himself, yet, he takes the stalk and bows down to it and says, ‘this is my god.’

Verse 21: “Have you not known? Have you not heard? Has it not been told you from the beginning? Have you not understood *from* the foundations of the earth? *It is* He who sits above the circle of the earth, and its people are like grasshoppers; *it is* He who stretches out the heavens like a curtain, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in; Who brings the rulers to nothing; He makes the judges of the earth as vanity. No sooner are they planted, no sooner are they sown, no sooner do they take root in the ground, then He shall blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away like stubble. **To whom then will you compare Me, or who is My equal?**” says the Holy One.” (vs 21-25). If you want to look at something that has been made, ***look at what God has made!*** That’s what He’s saying here.

Verse 26: “Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, who has created these *things*... [That’s the One we worship!] ...who brings out their host by number? He calls them all by names by the greatness of His might, for He is strong in power; not one fails”—that’s something! I tell you!

That’s why Christ says ‘do not use vain repetition.’ We’ll talk about being persistent, later on, when you have prayers that you need to pray and consistently pray, seeking an answer. That’s not a ‘vain repetition’; that’s being persistent. There is a difference!

Matthew 6:8: “Now then, do not be like them; for your Father knows what things you have need of before you ask Him.” Someone is surely going to say, ‘Well, if God knows we have need, why should we ask?’ *Because He wants you to understand and know that everything comes from God—and He will give it; He will do it.*

Before we get into the model prayer let’s look at some other things. Let’s first see how Christ prayed in a ‘private place.’

Matthew 14:13: “Now after hearing *this*... [the death of John the Baptist] ...Jesus departed from there by ship into a wilderness place apart. But when the multitudes heard *that He had left*, they followed Him on foot from the cities. And after going out, Jesus saw a great multitude; and He was moved with compassion toward them, and healed their sick. Now when evening was approaching, His disciples came to Him, saying, ‘*This* place is a wilderness, and the time *to eat* has already passed; dismiss the multitude so that they may go into the villages and buy food for themselves.’ But Jesus said to them, ‘They do not need to go away. You give them *something* to eat.’ But they said to Him, ‘We do not have *anything* here except five loaves and two fish.’ And He said to them, ‘Bring them here to Me.’ And He commanded the multitude to sit on the grass....” (vs 13-19). This prayer is so short that nothing of it is recorded.

“...Then He took the five loaves and the two fish; *and* looking up into heaven, He blessed *them*; and He broke the loaves, and gave *them* to His disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they all ate and were filled; and they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments that were left” (vs 19-20). This tells us exactly, the public prayer. In other words this also tells us this: ***If we believe as Jesus believed, God can make anything take place!***

Verse 22: “And immediately Jesus compelled His disciples to enter the ship and go before Him to the other side, while He dismissed the multitude. And after dismissing the multitude, He went up into the mountain apart to pray... [Here He was praying outside, alone—any place alone!] ...and when evening came, He was there alone” (vs 22-23). And, of course, when He came, He walked on the water and so forth.

Sometimes you just need to get away all by yourself and just pray to God. God knows! He understands!

Luke 5:16: “Then He withdrew into the wilderness and prayed.” That’s what we need to do. Go to some quiet, private place. Since He was not at home and He was traveling all the time, that’s why He went into some place alone and in the wilderness and then He prayed. Isn’t it interesting that the longest prayer that we have recorded is the one that John wrote in John 17—and we’ll analyze that because that’s the ***true*** Lord’s Prayer.

Luke 9:18: “Now it came to pass as He was praying alone, and the twelve disciples were with Him... [they were close at hand] ...*that* He questioned them, saying, ‘Whom do the multitudes declare Me to be?’” Then you have the whole thing here that He was the Son of man. But again, He was

praying and the disciples were close by.

Luke 22:39—this is when He went out to the Garden of Gethsemane and was just before He was to be arrested. “Then He left *the house and* went, as He was accustomed, to the Mount of Olives; and His disciples also followed Him. And when He arrived at the place....” (vs 39-40). Apparently a special place on the Mt. of Olives, that when He was there that’s where He prayed.

“...He said to them, ‘Pray *that you* do not enter into temptation.’ And He withdrew from them about a stone’s throw... [They were far enough away that they really couldn’t hear the words.] ...and falling to *His* knees, He prayed” (vs 40-41). We’ll see that:

- it’s okay to stand while you’re praying
- it’s okay to kneel while you’re praying
- it’s okay to raise your arms while you’re praying

—but obviously not in a show before men. And I can’t help but think of how many of these Protestant churches do now. They have a ‘praise time’ where all they do is sing hymn after hymn and they rock back and forth and raise their hands in the air, and all this. That is all show. And when they are done with that service ***they have had their reward!*** They may go home feeling good. They may have had an uplifting, emotional experience. But that’s as far as it goes.

He withdrew Himself and He kneeled and prayed: “Saying, ‘Father, if You are willing to take away this cup from Me—... [It wasn’t that Christ was ready to back-down from it; it’s just that He understood the magnitude of what was going to happen—that’s what it was!] ...nevertheless, not My will, but Your *will* be done’” (v 42).

Let me just add here concerning the will of God: God does not want you to be without will. God does not want you to be a mindless robot. He gave you a mind, and He gave you the capacity to choose. He wants us then not to abrogate our will. Not to get rid of our will, such as the cadaver oath of the Jesuits. For they say that they will have *no will* of their own, they will obey their superior in everything, that if the superior says black is white, it is so. That if white is black, it is so. ***God does not want that kind of thing!*** That’s why that kind of thing is a cult!

What does God want? ***He wants you to choose to make your will the will of God!*** That’s what He wants. In other words, you have a greater *will* than your own human nature *will*. Your *will* then—because of choice, because of living, because of God’s Holy Spirit—is going to be the *will* of God,

and that is the ultimate of coming to the mind of Christ. So that’s when we say, ‘Not my will be done, but Your will be done.’ And after all, when we understand the depths of the ‘law of sin and death’ that we all have in us, and the lust that is within our members, and that *our will* is going to serve the self—why would we want *our will* anyway? Why not let *our will* take the thought and use it to produce the *will of God* through His Spirit and through His Word. So, the prayers then have to be according to God’s will.

Now, let’s look at a public prayer. Let’s come to Matthew 11—here’s a public prayer of Christ that’s recorded; they all heard it, and it was recorded and put in the Scriptures for us, so we can just get the comparison. Lots of times it’s just good to read and understand more Scriptures so we get the comparison.

Matthew 11:20 “Then He began to castigate the cities in which most of His miracles had taken place, because they did not repent”—which means they didn’t believe. Had they really believed they would have repented.

Verse 21: “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles that have taken place in you had taken place in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I tell you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in *the* day of judgment than for you. And you, Capernaum, who have been exalted to heaven...” (vs 21-23). That is because of Christ being there and the disciples being there and teaching in the synagogues; and all the healings and everything that was done in Capernaum.

“...shall be cast down to the grave. For if the miracles that have taken place in you had taken place in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I tell you, it shall be more tolerable for *the* land of Sodom in *the* day of judgment than for you” (vs 23-24).

Now the comparison between what it is with those people who were rejecting the Word of God, rejecting the mighty works that were done and not believing.

Verse 25: “At that time Jesus answered and said, ‘I praise You, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent, and have revealed them to babes. Yes, Father, for it was well pleasing in Your sight *to do* this. All things were delivered to Me by My Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father; neither does anyone know the Father except the Son, and the one to whom the Son personally chooses to reveal *Him*’” (vs 25-27)—a very short

prayer. What was it for?

- He was thanking God for the disciples, who later became apostles.
- He was thanking God for His wisdom in choosing them instead of the wise and prudent.
- He was comparing that to the hard-hearted attitude that these people had toward Jesus Christ and His words.

That's why a 'humble heart and a contrite spirit' inspire God.

John 11 is a short prayer, a real short prayer. And the purpose was so that the people would understand that Jesus Christ had direct connection with God. This is in the account of raising Lazarus from the dead.

John 11:32: "Then Mary, when she came where Jesus was *and* saw Him, fell at His feet, saying to Him, 'Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died.'" They really didn't need His physical presence being there; but she was looking to His physical presence—"if You'd been here, you'd taken care of him"

Verse 33: "As a result, when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, He groaned in spirit and was Himself inwardly moved. And He said, 'Where have you laid him?' They said to Him, 'Lord, come and see.' Jesus wept. Then the Jews said, 'See how much He loved him!' But some of them said, 'Could not this man, Who had the power to open the eyes of the blind, also have caused this one not to die?'" (vs 33-37).

Here's another good example. What are these people talking about here in relationship to Christ? *They're talking about their desire*—correct? *Their will*—correct? *Yes!* But it was **God's will, Christ's will**, that Lazarus die to show the glory of God.

Verse 38: "Because of this, Jesus again groaned within Himself *as* He came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone was laid over the opening. Jesus said, 'Take away the stone.' Martha, the sister of him who had died, said to Him, 'Lord, he already stinks, for it has been four days'" (vs 38-39). It doesn't matter the condition—does it? I mean, read the whole account of the Valley of Dry Bones. They're way beyond stinking; just dry bones left.

Verse 40: "Jesus said to her, 'Did I not say to you that if you will believe, you shall see the glory of God?' Then they removed the stone *from the tomb* where the dead man had been laid. And Jesus lifted *His* eyes upward and said... [let's time this prayer.] ...'Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. And I know that You hear Me always; but

because of the people who stand around I say *this*, so that they may believe that You did send Me'" (vs 40-42)—14-15 seconds!

Did God answer that 14-second prayer? *Yes!* Jesus was standing—wasn't He? *Yes!* This is not to say that we are to make every public prayer 14 seconds. But, in other words, public prayer in the New Testament is really very short. That's why He condemned long prayers. Can you imagine what it would have been if the priest of Baal would have been there to try and get Lazarus resurrected from the dead? It would have been shouting and screaming all day and cutting and gnashing themselves. Notice the difference. When you're dealing with the real God, you're dealing with the true God. He will answer!

Verse 43: "And after He had spoken these things, He cried with a loud voice, 'Lazarus, come forth.'" Three words, that's all it takes to raise the dead—right? I tell you, you go through these things and you think: My have we not been faithless in so many things? Have we not been unbelieving in so many things? That's why it's important to study the Word of God—to help you grow in faith, belief and understanding.

Verse 44: "And he who had been dead came forth, his feet and hands bound with grave clothes, and his face bound up with a napkin. Jesus said to them, 'Loose him and let *him* go.'" This tells us something about grave-clothes (just in passing here). He was not wrapped in a shroud—was he? How was he buried? No one went in to assist him—did they? Christ just said, 'Come forth.' He walked out. This tells us that he was wrapped much like we understand mummies are wrapped. And that's how Jesus was wrapped. That's why he [Lazarus] came out bound hand and foot with grave-clothes. They were still tied on him. He came walking out like the old movie they had years ago, *The Invisible Man*—the only time you could ever see him was when he was wrapped.

So here, Lazarus comes walking out, still wrapped in the grave-clothes. Quite different from a shroud. Suffice it to say, all public prayers are to be short private prayers:

- you can be standing
- you can be sitting
- you can be kneeling
- you can have your face to the floor
- you can be prostrate

—because it is the prayer and it is the faith—it is not the position.

The Hindus believe—and most religions have this: you put your hands together in a prayer-type position and—even the Buddhists do this; when

they meet each other they put their hands together and they bow down. The reason they bow down is because they're bowing to the god in that person, because that person is a god and every person is a god. That's why Deepak Chopra says 'to know god, look in the mirror, you're looking at him.' It's not the position. You don't have to have your hands in any particular way.

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

- 1) Psalm 9:1-2
- 2) Psalm 54:1-7
- 3) Psalm 56:4, 1-2, 5-7
- 4) Psalm 109:30-31
- 5) Psalm 132:1-6
- 6) Psalm 7:17
- 7) Psalm 66:1-2
- 8) 2 Chronicles 5:11-14
- 9) Psalm 66:3-4
- 10) Psalm 100:1-5
- 11) Hebrews 10:16-23
- 12) Matthew 6:1-2
- 13) Luke 20:45-47
- 14) Matthew 6:2-7
- 15) Psalm 135:13-18
- 16) Isaiah 40:12-16, 18-26
- 17) Matthew 6:8
- 18) Matthew 14:13-20, 22-23
- 19) Luke 5:16
- 20) Luke 9:18
- 21) Luke 22:39-42
- 22) Matthew 11:20-27
- 23) John 11:32-44

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Hebrews 5
- 1 Corinthians 15
- Hebrews 10
- John 17

Also referenced: Sermon: *Can A Man Inspire God?*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 12-01-09
Reformatted: 10/13

The Laws and Commandments of God

The Nature of God's Laws

Fred R. Coulter

I want you to notice something that's very important. I saw a *belief's* booklet by another Church of God, and in this *belief's* booklet it says: "we believe"; "we believe"; "we believe" Now that's fine, but you'll notice a distinct difference in the way that this is written. What we do, we show what the Scriptures say and we are to believe the Scriptures; because what we believe, if it's not in line with what the Scriptures really are, is meaningless. So to say, 'we believe' that's almost like *we have discovered it*. That's not correct. **God has discovered us—called us!** That's why we always refer it back to the Scriptures.

Let's just do a little quick overview while we're at it here. Notice how that this is laid out.

- God Family
 - ✓ God the Father
 - ✓ God the Son, Jesus Christ
- Nature of Mankind
- Love of God
 - ✓ Our Love to God
 - ✓ Our Love Toward the Brethren
 - ✓ God's Love to Us
- The Holy Bible
- The Laws and Commandments of God
- The Ten Commandments
 - Weekly Sabbath
 - Annual Feasts Day and Holy Days

Then we define what sin is. And we use all the Scriptures on it.

- Sin
- Holy Spirit
- Grace of God
- Repentance
- Baptism
- Justification
- Righteousness
 - ✓ Righteousness of the Law
 - ✓ Righteousness of Faith
- Sanctification
- Baptism of the Spirit
- Faith
- Salvation
- Laying on of Hands
- Healing
- The Church of God
 - ✓ Spiritual Body of Christ
 - ✓ The Ministry
 - ✓ Christian Responsibility

- The Gospel
 - ✓ The Kingdom of God
 - ✓ The Resurrections
 - ✓ Eternal Judgment
 - ✓ Baptism of Fire
 - ✓ Clean and Unclean Meats

So it actually goes right in the progression from the most important right on down to the other things. The only reason Clean and Unclean Meats is last is because we had it already put together and we had a blank page and we needed something on clean and unclean meats, so it goes there. We intended to end up with Baptism of Fire, because that's the last. But it follows in a proper progression going from God to mankind to us and all the things down the line, and it relates back to the Scriptures.

Let's come here to *The Laws and Commandments of GOD*. And the first section here is: *The Nature of God's Laws: (Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God, pg 9-10 throughout)*.

The laws and commandments of God as revealed in both Old Testament and New Testament are a Holy and perfect set of principles based on the love of God.

Because everything hangs on loving God and loving your neighbor. All the commandments of God are based upon that—correct? *Yes!*

God's laws and commandments are designed to teach man how to love and worship God and how to love his neighbor. God has made known His laws and commandments to the world from the beginning...

Now, many people don't believe that. Many people believe that the Ten Commandments were only given when they were given at Mt. Sinai, and they didn't not exist before then. But, you see, they have wiped out half the history of the whole world by saying that. And that's very easy to answer. 'Where there is no law there is no sin,' so therefore, God could not have judged Adam and Eve and destroyed the world with the Flood because there would have been no sin. And then there's another argument that they use, which is very clever, which is a slight of hand, which is this: 'If it's not restated in the New Testament then you don't have to do it.' NOT SO! For Jesus to say He's Lord of the Sabbath—when we get to that—that is sufficient; and to show that

He kept it is sufficient. Doesn't need to be restated. That's why we have the Old Covenant/New Covenant, the Old Testament/New Testament.

God has made known His laws and commandments to the world from the beginning and requires all mankind to keep them. The laws and commandments of God define what sin is, and where there is no law there is no sin. No one could be counted as a sinner, or under sin, if God did not require all the people of the world to keep His laws and commandments. The Scriptures show that God judges all nations according to their obedience or disobedience to His laws, bringing blessings for obedience and curses for disobedience or sin. Because of sin and wickedness in Noah's time, God destroyed the world with the Flood. The men of Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed because they were sinners before God. The Ninevites were a Gentile nation not in covenant with God, but God warned them through His prophet Jonah of His impending judgment for their sins.

And of course, then they repented and God withheld His judgment—didn't He? That also ties in with what we've been going through in *Scripturalism vs Judaism* and the calling of the Gentiles and so forth. What the Ninevites did there was a very profound thing. What other nation have you read of that ever really did that. I mean, not even Israel. I mean, some of the kings did, but not the whole nation of Israel. You read where Jehoshaphat was a mighty king and a righteous king and he did a lot to get rid of paganism, but he couldn't get rid of all of the groves and all of the illegal worship of demons that they had. So that was something!

The inhabitants of the land of Canaan were expelled because of their religious and sexual sins. The people of Israel, God's chosen nation, also sinned grievously against God and were sent into captivity. Through sin and disobedience to God's laws and commandments, the whole world has become guilty before God. Generation after generation has yielded to the sinfulness of human nature and has utterly failed to meet even the minimum requirements of the letter of the law.

While God has always required mankind to keep His laws and commandments in the letter of the law, He desires that every human being learn to worship Him in the spirit of the law. The full spiritual intent of

God's laws is that each one learn to love God with all the heart, mind, soul, being and strength; and to love one's neighbor as oneself. The Scriptures reveal that obedience to God's laws in the spirit is a condition for receiving eternal life. Only through the gift of the Holy Spirit is this obedience made possible. Through the power of the Holy Spirit, each Christian can have the laws and commandments of God written in his or her heart and mind and can learn to walk daily in the spiritual obedience that God desires. The laws and commandments of God are not contrary to grace and faith but are truly established by faith.

So, you have to have obedience in order to be justified.

Now, we've covered in Romans, the fourth chapter, about the belief of Abraham, justified him and the obedience of Abraham justified him—James, the second chapter.

Now, let's begin right here. Let's just go through some of the Scriptures that we have listed here. Let's go to Genesis 3, and let's see what we have. We know that God put the two trees in the Garden of Eden: the tree of life, the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And we know that God gave mankind choice. So Adam and Eve were able to choose.

Genesis 3:11—showing that God held them accountable for sin. Now we don't know all the details of it, but we do know that it probably involved considerably more than what the Scriptures tell us. But this is sufficient for us to understand it. "And He said, 'Who told you that you *were* naked? Have you eaten of the tree which I commanded you that you should not eat?'"

This is like an overarching commandment. You have certain overarching commandments of which all the others follow from. For example: 'You shall have no other gods before Me' is the overarching commandment for the Ten—correct? And is the reason for all the rest of the commandments. Above that or right next to that then is 'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and mind and soul and being.' Those are overarching commandments from which hang everything else. So, when God told them to not eat of the tree, that was an overarching commandment which then revealed that there was more if they did. There would be more difficulty and more problems.

Verse 12: "And the man said, 'The woman whom You gave *to be* with me...'—always got to

blame someone else. Human nature is that way. It's an accurate quote, yes. This is not to discriminate against women, but he did eat it. He did not have to eat it, but he did. Now, I don't know what would have happened if he didn't. Just Eve eating it and he not eating it, I don't know what would have happened—so don't ask me the question. I do have a sermon that I did: *What Would the World Be Like if Adam and Eve had not Sinned?*—so if you don't have that one, write for that. Merle Olsen asked that of me in 1987, somewhere around there, and I had to do a lot of thinking on that. But that's a question that someone would always want to know: what the world would have been like; it would have been different than what it is today.

Verse 12: "...she gave me of the tree, and I ate." Now look! Let's go back and read that again, see what happened here. Verse 6: "And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it was pleasing to the eyes... [Appearance! Jesus said, 'Judge righteous judgment, do not judge by appearance.' And this is what is so deceptive about sin. Sin appears to be pleasant in the moment. You never go by appearance.] ...and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise... [in other words, a shortcut on being a super brain. But that's not what God desires. He wants you to learn. You've seen these things with *Train Your Children*. You get these flashcards, flash it them, and they're just weeks old and months old and so forth. All you do is you're just burn them out, they're not ready for any of that.

As a matter of fact, I believe like Delores does: Children should not go to school until they're nine years old. You can teach them a lot of the basic things at home; you have them go to school at nine and you can graduate them at sixteen with all the equivalent of twelve years. Their minds are just not set to go to school and spend all day. And you think about some of these kids that are coming along now, that are, after ten days—they're born and ten days old, BAM! they're with someone else or in a daycare, and you go through all of that. All they're doing is just raising them with a communal mentality in these daycare things. And you're creating a socialistic society by doing that. And in those daycare things they make everybody dependent on everybody else.

God wants you to be dependent upon your parents when you're growing up. Then when you're grown up He wants you to be independent, on your own two feet! And then when you grow up then you establish a relationship with God—not this communal, socialistic, communistic type of thing that the world has today—"...to be wise!" (v 6)

"...she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave

to her husband with her, and he ate.... [Now, right at that point he could have said, 'No, I don't want it.' He could have told her, 'Don't pick it.' But he didn't.] ...And the eyes of both of them were opened... [which really means, spiritually they were closed. They were opened to what? *Satanism and demonism!* That's what happened.] ...and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day. Then Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden" (vs 6-8).

Well now, they didn't even understand about God. You can't hide from God. There's nowhere anybody can hide from God. He knows everything going on in the universe and on the earth. He even knows when a sparrow falls. But again, *it shows the deceptiveness of human nature and how that people just deceive themselves* and kid themselves into things.

"And the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, 'Where *are* you?' And he said, 'I heard You *walking* in the garden, and I was afraid because I *am* naked, and so I hid myself.'" (vs 9-10).

Now, v 13—here comes judgment. When there is sin, there is judgment and there is a penalty—correct? *Yes!* "And the LORD God said to the woman, 'What *is* this you have done?' And the woman said, 'The serpent deceived me, and I ate.'" Now, if there would have been another person there I imagine they would have blamed them, but only the three of them; so they can't blame anybody else.

"And the LORD God said to the serpent, 'Because you have done this you *are* cursed above all livestock, and above every animal of the field. You shall go upon your belly, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed.... [And then here's a prophecy of redemption.] ...He... [her Seed; being the one Who was to be Christ] ...will bruise your head... [being the serpent] ...and you [serpent] shall bruise His heel'" [referring to the crucifixion.] (vs 14-15). So right there, whenever there is sin and punishment, God also opens the way of redemption, But their redemption was not immediate for them at that point, because it had to wait until the time when Christ came. So, they'll get their opportunity later.

Then He brought the judgment upon the woman: "I will greatly multiply your sorrow in your conception and in sorrow shall you bring forth children.... [And that's not just in childbearing, but that's the whole process. But isn't it true: How many of our children grow up to be exactly what we would

want them to be? And the mothers have more sorrow over it than the men, because they get emotionally involved in it. And that's just a living thing that God set forth.] ...And your desire shall be to your husband and he shall rule over you" (v 16).

And to Adam He said, 'Because you have listened unto the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree which I commanded you, saying: "You shall not eat of it"; cursed is the ground for your sake and sorrow shall you eat of it all the days of your life. Thorns and thistles also shall it bring forth to you..." (vs 17-18)—and they always grow faster than food—don't they?

I remember one time, that we were up in Boise, Bill Sherer had this acre of land and he said, 'Well, we've got this acre of land we've got irrigation water here and everything and we can put in a garden, we can put in beans and corn and tomatoes and cucumbers and really have a great garden.' So we put them in. He had it all plowed up and we put it in and then we went out for a week's camping, somewhere down the line. We came back and that garden was overgrown with morning glories. The whole thing was just covered. And you know how they do, they wrap around every plant, and to try and get that down, we lost half the garden just getting rid of the morning glories. So it's true. You drive along the highway—and I don't know why the county doesn't do anything about it, but they have these big thistle plants that grow about like this—and I don't know why they don't go along and burn them down; but down around Hollister we've got about five miles of thistle plants right alongside and the wind blows and so here go all the thistles going off someplace else. And every time I see that I think of this.

"In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you *are*, and to dust you shall return" (v 19).

Then He gave them a bit of redemption, as we read here—v 21: "And unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord make coats of skin and clothed them." Now, I am sure that these were sacrificial animals for taking care of that transgression. It didn't forgive them so they could come back into the Garden of Eden. The judgment was that they were to be out of the Garden of Eden, but God would still deal with them if they would come to the east entrance of the Garden of Eden where the two cherubim were.

So right at the beginning there is sin. Now this sin is called, as we come back here to 1-Timothy, the second chapter, it is called *sin!* Sin then, is the 'transgression of the law' (1-John 3:4)—

one of the very first Scriptures you should memorize. And I never could understand how the Protestants talk about sin, but then they throw away the law, which then is sin—isn't it? Kind of hard to make sense of. Paul writes a little bit about this and he calls it sin.

1-Timothy 2:13: "For Adam was formed first, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived... [which really made his sin more deliberate—correct? So if you sin and you're not deceived, that is more deliberate.] ...but the woman came to be in transgression by being deceived" (vs 13-14). That doesn't mean that Adam was without transgression; because God judged him—didn't He?

Now we come to Romans, the fifth chapter, and it talks about the sin of Adam's sin. Let's read that. So we're covering the overall nature of God's laws and commandments. Romans 5:12: "Therefore, as by one man sin entered into the world... [So what Adam did was a sin—right? *Yes!*] ...and by means of sin *came* death; and in this way, death passed into all mankind; *and it is* for this reason that all have sinned.... [this really means *it is for that reason* that all have sinned.] ...(For before *the* law... [that is the giving at Sinai] ...sin was *in the* world. However, sin is not imputed when law does not exist.... [What he is saying here is: *the law did exist from the time of Adam.* That's what he's saying. Otherwise, God would not charge them with sin.] ...Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression... [So we read in 1-Tim. 2 of Eve's transgression; but here we read of Adam's transgression.] ...who is the figure of Him that was to come" (vs 12-14). He was the first Adam; Christ is the second Adam.

So there is the sin. Now, because of that God then judged the world before the Flood. And we've gone through that many times. You can read that in Genesis, the sixth chapter: That God looked down on the earth and 'behold the imagination of man's heart was only evil continuously.' And there was violence and there was corruption and God had to destroy the whole thing. So God judged it.

Now, let's come over here to Deuteronomy 28 and let's see how the nature of God's laws work. There are blessings for keeping them; there are cursings for not keeping them. For example: There are a lot of people out there today on the Sabbath going around doing their shopping. You wouldn't think of that as being a curse—would you? They might not because they're out there getting the sales and everything; *but it is*. What is the worst kind of cursing that you could have? *Being cut off from God.*

They're cut off from God and don't know it—quite a thing—isn't it? I mean, think on that!

Now, you might think cursing would be a great sickness—that's true, that can be a cursing. But it's a greater curse to be cut off from God and go around minding your own business and not even knowing it. Now here's what God set forth for the children of Israel. Here's how important all the laws and commandments of God are.

Deuteronomy 28:1: "And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD your God to observe *and to do all His commandments*... [Too many people go along and say, 'Which ones, Lord?' Jesus said, 'Man shall live by which ever commandment he chooses to live by.' NO! He did not! *Jesus said*, 'Man shall live by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.' Totally different.] ...to do all His commandments which I command you today, the LORD your God will set you on high above all nations of the earth."

Now also, this commandment right here, 'set you upon high,' you have to also realize that there are the blessings and promises given to Abraham, which were irrevocable. So the descendants of Abraham, through Isaac and Jacob, being the twelve tribes of Israel, are recipients of the blessings of God because of Abraham—not because they are so good. So that's why God has been longsuffering with the children of Israel all the way through, because He's bound to keep His promise to Abraham. That's why we are where we are as a nation today. But we can be sure that when God says sin is sin and enough is enough, it's going to come to an end real quickly.

Now let's continue here, v 2: "And all these blessings shall come upon you and shall overtake you IF... [It's always conditional. Condition is never on God; always on us. God doesn't need any conditions because God is perfect.] ...IF you shall hearken diligently to the voice of the Lord your God."

Now again, I might mention and you might want to do a study on it, that go ahead and study every place *obey or not obey the voice of the Lord*. I think you will be amazed how many times that you find that in the Bible. And this is what the politicians promise. But remember, *politicians can never deliver what only God can give*. That's what's the matter with the society today. They look to the Democrats or the Republicans or the Libertarians or some other political movement; exclude God, kick Him out of the schools; kick Him out of the society. Let me just read this for a minute. This was given to me today. This will fit in good. This is why the blessings are not coming.

Excerpts of a prayer delivered on the floor of the Kansas legislature by Joe Wright of Central Christian Church in Wichita and repeated in the U.S. House of Representatives: "We have ridiculed the absolute Truth of God's Word, and have called it pluralism."

That's what people do. Read this here, and some will say, 'Well, that's the Old Testament.' Yeah, it may be, but it's still the Word of God—isn't it? Do you want these blessings that are listed here? *Yes, you do!* Well, then the condition is "IF you will hearken to the voice of the Lord your God." Now, if God has been merciful and kind because of His promise to Abraham and you've been recipient of many things for which you are not worthy, don't get all caught up and think how great you are.

Continuing now with this excerpt.

- We've worshipped false gods and have called it *multiculturalism*.
- We have endorsed perversion and have called it *alternative lifestyle or diversity*.

God calls it 'Sodom and Gomorrah and abomination.'

- We have exploited the poor and called it the *lottery*.
- We've rewarded laziness and called it *welfare*.
- We have killed the pre-born and called it *choice*.
- We have neglected to discipline our children and we have called it *building self-esteem*.
- We have polluted the airwaves with profanity and pornography and we've called it *freedom of expression*.
- We have ridiculed the time-honored values of our forefathers and have called it *enlightenment*.
- We have censured God from our public life and call it *religious freedom*.
- We have abused power and called it *political savvy*.

Yet, they want all the blessings. They can't figure out why they don't have the blessings. So let's read how the blessings come **IF** you obey:

"Blessed *shall you be* in the city, and blessed *shall you be* in the field." (v 3) Now, we're not anything but that this year—aren't we? With all the weather conditions—we've gone from 'El ninio to la nina'—now, I don't know what that means, but we'll find out as we go along. We haven't had a day of over 100 degrees yet; which is almost unheard of.

But we're told we have 'global warming.' That's unreal. Never mind, I'm getting carried away here, let me go on.

"Blessed *shall be* the fruit of your body, and the fruit of your ground, and the fruit of your livestock, the increase of your cattle, and the flocks of your sheep" (v 4) That's what everyone wants— isn't it? Yet, they are not willing to obey. If you bring up about God, they get all angry.

"Blessed *shall be* your basket and your store. Blessed *shall you be* when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out. The LORD shall cause your enemies that rise up against you to be stricken before your face.... [Now they're walking in by the droves—called *immigration*.] ...They shall come out against you one way, and flee before you seven ways. The LORD shall command the blessing upon you in your storehouses, and all that you set your hand to. And He shall bless you in the land which the LORD your God gives you" (vs 5-8). Tremendous! I mean, you talk about a constitution! Can the Constitution of the United States even stand up as a small, little birthday candle compared to this? This is something!

"The LORD shall establish you a Holy people to Himself, as He has sworn to you, if you shall keep the commandments of the LORD your God and walk in His ways. And all the people of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of you.... [Don't have to have a large standing army—have God be your army.] ...And the LORD shall make you abound in goods, in the fruit of your body, and in the fruit of your livestock, and in the fruit of your ground, in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give you. The LORD shall open to you His good treasure, the heaven to give the rain to your land in its season..." (vs 9-12). It's anything but that. It's either rain or drought; fire or flood. One of the two.

"...and to bless all the work of your hand. And you shall loan to many nations, and you shall not borrow.... [Now, we're the biggest debtor nation in the world—no question. And that was since what? 1981! Remember, we were going to get rid of deficit spending. How many voted for Ronald Reagan? Did he do it? *No!* Politicians can't deliver.] ...And the LORD shall make you the head, and not the tail. And you shall be always above, and you shall not be beneath, **if**... [There it is again.] ...you obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you today, to observe and to do them. And you shall not go aside from any of the words which I command you today, to the right hand or the left, to go after other gods to serve them" (vs 12-14).

"And it shall come to pass, if you will not hearken to the voice of the LORD your God to observe and to do all His commandments and His statutes which I command you today, all these curses shall come upon you and overtake you.... [Just the opposite of all the blessings that we read here.] ...Cursed *shall you be* in the city, and cursed *shall you be* in the field. Cursed *shall be* your basket and your store. Cursed *shall be* the fruit of your body, and the fruit of your land, the increase of your livestock, and the flocks of your sheep" and so forth (vs 15-18). And all the other things that are to come. You can read the rest of Deut. 28. In light of that, does God mean what He says? *Sure!*

Let's come here to Deuteronomy 4, and let's understand something that most people do not even realize: **God has given the commandments for our good.** But He has given the choice whether we will keep them or not. That's why there's the blessings and cursings that have been set—so we will choose which way to go.

Deuteronomy 4:1: "And now, O Israel, hearken to the statutes and to the judgments which I teach you, in order to do them, so **that you may live**.... [What a tremendous thing it would be if every person could live to be whatever age they come and it's time for them to die that they just say 'good night,' go to bed and it's over with. No sickness, no pain, no wearing out. I tell you that would be something!] ...that you may live... [have healthy children. Worse thing in the world is have something happen to your child. Not only happen to them, but how about those poor situations where there be deformities and things like this—it's just heart-rendering. Really is something! God doesn't want that. He wants it so that you LIVE.] ...and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers gives to you. You shall not add to the word which I command you; neither shall you take away from it, so that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal Peor. For the LORD your God has destroyed from among you all the men that followed Baal Peor" (vs 1-3)—and all the men who followed Baalpeor. But He says He destroyed them.

Verse 4: "And you who held fast to the LORD your God *are* alive, every one of you, this day." Therefore, keep them. Do what is right. And He has done this for our good! 'For your good always.' He says that so many times.

Come over here to v 37—Why did He do this? Why did He deal with Israel? What a wonderful thing God has done with Israel. You think of that, brethren! I mean, think of it! You know, this

world would be like China and Africa and Tibet and South America if it weren't for what God did to Israel. And hasn't the United States and British Commonwealth, in spite of their mistakes, been a blessing to the whole world? *Yes! Yes, they have!* "And because He loved your fathers, therefore He chose their seed after them, and brought you out in His sight with His great power out of Egypt, in order to drive out from before you nations greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land for an inheritance, as *it is* this day. Therefore, know this day and fix it in your heart that the LORD *is* God in heaven above and on the earth beneath. There is none other. Therefore, you shall keep His statutes and His commandments which I command you this day, so that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and so that you may prolong your days upon the earth which the LORD your God gives you forever" (vs 37-40).

God never ever gave one commandment which was not for the good of mankind. And if He did, then He would not be the God of love—is that not correct? Everything God has done is good. And that's what needs to be said. That's what needs to be preached; because people go around just like Adam and Eve. God is the evil one. God is the one who is wrong; because He's given all these commandments and laws which says don't do this, don't do that, don't do the other thing. And they don't realize what a tremendous blessing it would be if they all kept the commandments of God. Why, you'd have 'Maytag policemen' then—you know that? Because there would be nothing for them to do. Just think of that! See How much you'd save in taxes. And all the taxes are a curse—aren't they? Because they reject God. They have the government for god, so hey, they're going to take it. They're going to take more than what God wants. It's something! If you sat down and you figured out—I think I'll try and do that for one of the tapes for the Feast of Tabernacles—how much money could be saved IF everyone kept the commandments of God.

How can we figure it out? We can just estimate what they spend on crime; estimate what they spend on welfare; estimate what they spend on all those things. My! We could have an income one-tenth of what it is and a surplus—couldn't we? That's something to think on. So God did it for our own good. That's the nature of God's laws, and that's what God wants us always to do.

Now, let's come over here to Psalm 111. The reason I'm not getting into too many specifics is because I want you to understand the *nature*—that's what it is, *the nature of the laws of God*. Why He gave them. They're absolute! They're a living,

spiritual things which are working all of the time. But we need to understand the *nature* of them.

Psalm 111:7: "The works of His hands are Truth and justice.... [now *verity* is a synonym for *truth*.] ...**all** His precepts are sure.... [Means they're *active, alive, living*. If you break them, they'll catch up with you. God is merciful. He doesn't bring judgment upon you immediately. But sooner or later He'll come upon you if you don't repent.] ...**sure**. They stand fast forever and ever..." (vs 7-8).

They stand fast forever and ever—how can you do away with them? Circumcision is not done away. There's a higher standard: ***circumcision of the heart***. Obedience to the laws and commandments of God are not done away. There's a higher standard. There's a spiritual standard. They're to be written in your heart and mind. That's a greater and higher standard.

"They stand fast forever and ever; they are done in Truth and uprightness.... [So if you accuse God of giving harsh commandments, then you're accusing God of being evil.] ...He sent redemption unto His people; He has commanded His covenant forever; holy and awesome is His name. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all those who do His commandments. His praise endures forever" (vs 8-10). So if you want to know the will of God, as we covered this morning, do the will of God and you will know that it's from Him. Then you'll have understanding.

This is important for us to understand—very important! Now, let's go to Matthew 22—this gives us the very basic foundation and reason for the commandments of God. In the sermon series on *Why God Hates Religion*, what you're going to find is this: You're going to find that God's way in the Bible is not a religion, but it is a way of life. And you're also going to find that the commandments of God are all based on the love of God. And all of these are then for relationships. The reason that all the commandments and laws of God are for relationships is because they're based on love. And this is the thing that religion has done: it has taken God's way and turned it upside down and made it something that it is not. And so, most people have a false conception of who God is and what God is; why He gave His laws. They have a misconception that God is some evil, hostile, wrathful god up in heaven; kind of like a sadistic person over an anthill, waiting for one of us little ants to make a mistake so he can just kind of squash us and get us. That's not true! That's not the reason for it.

Here's what Jesus said—Matthew 22:37:

“And Jesus said to him, ‘You shall love *the* Lord your God with all your heart... [this is a full commitment] ...and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is *the* first and greatest commandment” (vs 37-38). Now, a lot of people go ahead and read this and they parrot this and then they turn around and they throw out the commandments of God. Because they say if you have love in your heart that’s all you need. Well, you need more than love in your heart. You not only need love in your heart, you need the laws and commandments of God in your heart.

“And *the* second *one* is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself” (v 39). As I’ve mentioned before, if you look at the world today and you start saying, okay, now if people really did these things, what a different world this would be. We wouldn’t have like we had yesterday where someone went into the Capitol Hill and shot a couple of guards and went into shoot some of the congressmen. We wouldn’t have that kind of thing. But you see, the world does not comprehend it.

Now notice v 40—here is the key: “On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.” Meaning that this is the very nature and reason for the laws and commandments of God. Because God is love, He wants every one of us to love each other, to love Him and to get along with one another. So therefore, He gave all the laws and the commandments.

Now let’s see how this ties together. Let’s go to 1-John, the fifth chapter, and let’s see how important that this is; because since all the laws and commandments of God are hung on loving God with all your heart and mind and soul and being—and of course, if it hangs; that means *what supports it*. It’s not that the laws support the love. The love supports the law.

So we have it right here in 1-John 5:2: “By this *standard* we know that we love the children of God: when we love God...” Now notice, it is **love God FIRST**—that’s what’s important. And God wants that relationship of love with each one of us. And God wants us to have a loving relationship with each other. And I think, brethren, in the local fellowships and congregations, we’re going to have a revolution in understanding how we are to get along with each other when we truly grasp that what God has done to bring us together is a *created relationship*. You think about that. And a *created relationship* is really very profound and important. *Created relationship* is God to man; man to God; husband to wife; wife to husband; children to parents—it’s all a *created relationship*. And since we’re being re-created in the image of Christ, our

relationship then is to be based on loving each other as Christ loved us.

So we need to have a whole different perspective on how we think and how we do these things and how we interact with each other based upon the love of God. It’s a completely different thing than you have understood concerning religion. And how are we going to—if we make it into the Kingdom of God and become kings and priests with Christ—how are we going to rule and reign without love? It isn’t going to happen! All we would do is repeat what’s out in the world today. And if the Kingdom of God is going to be no different than the world today, then we’re in really bad shape—aren’t we?

Verse 2: “By this *standard* we know that we love the children of God: when we love God... [so there is that love to the children of God] ...and keep His commandments.” So the two go hand-in-hand. It’s kind of like this: now, several of you have some water here I see. I don’t know if it’s cold or warm or in between; but nevertheless, what is water made of? *Water is composed of hydrogen and oxygen—right?* It’s called H₂O. Now when you have a different mixture, you get hydrogen peroxide. Now what’s the mixture of hydrogen peroxide? H₂O₂. Just one little change. And outside of the oxygen in it, it can be very toxic and very poisonous—though it may be able to do some things to cleanse the system if it’s handled in a correct way. But it’s not like water.

So likewise, when you break these two, ***the love of God and the commandments of God***, then you have something that is different. That’s why so many churches and religions end up being so ‘lovey’ that they’re wishy-washy and have no stability to them. And you have on the other hand, those that become very militant with no love; because they have all law or all love. But you see, just like hydrogen and oxygen, if it’s not put together H₂O for water—then what do you have? You have gas floating around in the air. And strange enough, the two things that compose water—hydrogen and oxygen—are also two things which when combusted burn furiously—hydrogen and oxygen. So that also shows the miracle of God in making water that can put out fire, though they’re composed of the same thing. So that’s why with love and the commandments of God you have to have them together. You can’t have one without the other. It’s an impossibility.

“For this is the love of God... [showing the complete cycle] ...that we keep His commandments, and His commandments are not burdensome” (v 3). They are, all of them, good! Not grievous at all. And

so, this is the thing that we need to understand, concerning the commandments of God.

Now let's go back to the book of Genesis, because there are many contrary arguments about when God gave the Ten Commandments. But remember this; here is a profound thing to understand concerning commandments and laws: ***Where there is no law there is no sin.*** Remember that! So therefore, if there were no laws from the time of Adam to Mt. Sinai, then God could not have convicted the world for sin, could He? Now, it's the same way in our own lives. If you come up to a corner that has no stop sign and the policeman pulls you over and gives you a ticket for running a stop sign, you go to court and it's thrown out—correct? Because there was no stop sign law there, therefore, you could not have transgressed the stop sign because it wasn't there. So it's the same way with all of God's laws.

Now, let's come back here to Genesis 26:5, because this is very important and this gives the whole basis for the New Covenant. So that we understand today exactly what it was that Abraham did, because Gal. 3 tells us that 'if we are Christ's, then we are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promises.'

Genesis 26:2: "And the Lord appeared to him [Isaac] and said, 'Do not go down into Egypt. Live in the land which I shall tell you of. Stay in this land, and I will be with you and bless you.... [Isn't that what everyone wants? Doesn't everyone want God to be with them and bless them? *Yes, they do.* But where does the problem come in? *The problem comes in that everyone wants God to be with them and bless them, on their own terms, rather than God's terms.* And that creates a problem, because our terms are not righteous. Our terms are carnal. God's terms are righteous and Holy and perfect. And if God came to us on our terms, then we would literally be telling God what to do, because it reverses it the other way. So you think about that.] ...for to you and to your seed, I will give all these lands; and I will establish the oath which I swore to Abraham your father. And I will multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens... [and we've covered that; and now that refers to the coming spiritual glory that God is going to give the sons of God.] ...and will give to your seed all these lands. And in your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed" (vs 2-4).

Now notice v 5—this is very key concerning the very nature of the laws of God: "Because that Abraham obeyed My voice... [and everything in the Bible comes from the voice of God. He either spoke it, had it written or inspired it

and had it written. That's why, in going through the *Beliefs* booklet, we covered the Holy Bible first, then the commandments of God. So we understand exactly what it's all about.] (now notice): ...and kept My charge... [so it's more than just commandment-keeping—*His charge!*] ...My commandments, My statutes and My laws." Now, Abraham is called the *father of the faithful*. So Abraham then, without a doubt, kept all the laws and commandments and statutes and judgments of God, in a way that was pleasing to God, because he loved God.

And what did Abraham have with God? *Abraham had a personal relationship*—didn't he? Abraham was called 'the friend of God.' Abraham walked with God and talked with God. And that's what God wants with us; exactly the same thing. So this is important for us to realize and understand as we go through and understand these things.

Now, let's come to Matthew, the fifth chapter, and let's see something that is also very important—one of the first things that Jesus said when He began His ministry; that He wanted to make it absolutely clear as to what He was going to do, how He was going to do it and so forth.

Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law... [and the word 'destroy' (*KJV*) there means *to abolish* or *do away*.] ...or the Prophets.... [Have all the prophecies been fulfilled? *No!* I mean, we're going to see more of them fulfilled in our lifetime than perhaps any other generation.] ...I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill.... [What does the word 'fulfill' mean? Well, some people think the word 'fulfill' is another word for 'do away with.' The word 'fulfill' means *to fill to the full*; means *to bring to a higher standard*. If you have a cup here and it's half full, you say, I'm going to fill it to the brim. Now that's what the word 'fulfill' means.] ...I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled" (vs 17-18). Now, that is quite a thing!

So if you want to know, if you just answered it in very simple terms: Are the laws and commandments and prophecies of God still in effect to this very day? Well, the answer is *if the heaven and earth are still here, yes they are.* And it is true, the heaven and earth are still here! Now then, notice what else He says:

"Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments... [and isn't that always something that happens. Someone comes along, one of the false prophets comes along and says, 'You know, we don't need to do this. We don't need to do that. We don't need to do the other thing.'] (Notice

what happens here): ...and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven.... [and that means virtually non-existent] ...but whoever shall practice... [which means *to practice as a way of life*] ...and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven” (v 19).

So there we have it. These are the *nature of God's laws*. And God requires everyone to keep them.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*

Scriptural References:

- 1) Genesis 3:11-12, 6-10, 13-19, 21
- 2) 1 Timothy 2:13-14
- 3) Romans 5:12-14
- 4) Deuteronomy 28:1-18
- 5) Deuteronomy 4:1-4, 37-40
- 6) Psalm 111:7-10
- 7) Matthew 22:37-40
- 8) 1 John 5:2-3
- 9) Genesis 26:2-5
- 10) Matthew 5:17-19

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Romans 4
- James 2
- 1 John 3:4
- Galatians 3

Also referenced: Sermons:

- *Scripturalism vs Judaism*
- *What Would the World Be Like if Adam and Eve had not Sinned?*
- *Why God Hates Religion*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 12-21-08
Reformatted: 5/10

Holy Bible

Fred R. Coulter

We are going to talk about the Holy Bible, the Word of God. Let's just go ahead and read the statement—and I think when you go through and read each one of these you're going to see that each paragraph has a lot of information in it. Here's what we have: *Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*, (pg 8 throughout).

The Holy Bible is the Word of God. God directly inspired His chosen servants by the power His Holy Spirit to record the Scriptures for all mankind. The Holy Bible consists of both the Old Testament and the New Testament. The Old Testament was written in the Hebrew language and preserved by the Massorites, the Levites who were appointed by Ezra as the official guardians of the Old Testament. The New Testament was written and preserved in the Koine Greek language by the original apostles of Jesus Christ.

John, Peter and Paul were the ones who canonized the New Testament.

The Apostle John completed the New Testament just before his death, writing the book of Revelation as the final book of the Bible.

The closing there pretty well indicates that that's the last of the written Word of God.

God has preserved the New Testament text through the Greek-speaking church. Called the Byzantine text, it was the official text of the Greek-speaking church after the days of the apostles, from 125_{A.D.} onward [date corrected from booklet text]. This text, also known as The Stephens Text of 1550, was used to translate the New Testament into English for the King James Version in 1611.

The Holy Bible contains vital spiritual knowledge revealed by God which man cannot discover for himself. It also records the essential outline of history from the beginning of creation to Abraham, from Abraham to the birth of Jesus Christ, and from the birth of Jesus Christ to the end of the apostolic era in approximately 100_{A.D.} The book of Revelation reveals major events prophesied to take place from the

end of the apostolic era to the return of Jesus Christ and the establishment of the Kingdom of God.

The Bible is the very foundation of knowledge, imparting understanding of salvation through Jesus Christ and showing mankind how to live God's way of life in both the letter and the spirit of His law. True Christianity is based on the entire Word of God as it applies to the individual Christian and to the Church.

Now you can see that is a very compact statement but it contains an awful lot; from which then much more can be derived as we go along. And I want to start this a little bit differently. I want to start by going to the Gospel of John. This is perhaps one of the most fundamental and profound three verses in the Bible. The reason is because this connects the Old Testament LORD with the New Testament Christ in a very profound way; and also, the very fact that He is called the *Word*—very important to understand—***He is the Word!*** All that was inspired in the Old Testament He inspired. All that was inspired and recorded in the New Testament He either personally spoke or personally inspired the apostles and writers of the New Testament to write it so we could have the Word preserved for us today.

That's why these words—John 1:1: “In *the* beginning was the Word...”—and with that then, let me make a note here for you to study on your own, which is:

- ‘to obey My voice’
- ‘hearken to My words’—(and ‘hearken’ (*KJV*) means *to listen intently to apply*)

and then just take the opposite:

- ‘did not obey’
- ‘did not hearken’

—and just go through and do a study on that to show how powerful the words of God really are. What we are dealing with and having the Word of God here is: ***We are dealing with the mind of God given to us in print***; so that every human being would have available to them the Word of God—because if a person says, ‘Well, I wonder if God were here what He would say to me?’ And this contains it.

“...and the Word was with God... [showing that He pre-existed as God] ...and the Word was God.... [Those are very profound verses!] ...He was in *the* beginning with God.... [And all the way through here he gives a double affirmation of ‘***was with God***’; was in the beginning.] ...All things came

into being through Him, and not even one *thing* that was created came into being without Him” (vs 1-3).

I might interject here that we have a whole detailed study on the first chapter of the Gospel of John where I go through and outline how important that that is. So this is why it’s important for us to understand.

Now, let’s connect that with 2-Timothy 3. The favorite thing that they want to do, and in particularly the Jesus Seminar with the New Testament; they want to exorcise out of the Bible all the miracles, all the parables against the Jews, eliminate the whole Gospel of John and substitute the Gospel of Thomas for it. And they’re going to try and come out with this gospel at the turn of the century—that New Testament.

So brethren, it’s very important that what we’re able to do in getting these things out and getting the translation out, getting the study books out and everything, ***we are in a high-level battle for the Word of God such as we have never experienced in our entire lives*** with the exception of when they were burning Bibles because the Catholics didn’t want anyone to study the Bibles. Only this time Satan is going to flood us with so many different counterfeiters that it’s going to be absolutely mind-boggling. And then it will be said, ‘Well, who’s to say what the Word of God is? We’ve got this verse and that verse and the other verse and this version and that version; and they’re going to be absolutely right for a carnal person just looking at it. So that’s why understanding about the Bible and the Word of God is absolutely essential.

Now, 2-Timothy 3:15: “And that from a child [you, Timothy] you have known the Holy Writings... [And that’s what we want to do, brethren. The Word of God is here for us to know.] ...which are able to make you wise unto salvation, through faith, which *is* in Christ Jesus.... [Remember, Jesus said, ‘I am the way, the truth and the life.’ There’s only one way, He is the way.] ...All Scripture *is* God-breathed and *is* profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness” (vs 15-16).

- To lead us in the way of God
- To help us overcome human nature
- To be filled with the mind of God; the Spirit of God

That’s what it’s for. That’s why God gave it. And that’s why different ones gave their lives, the way that they gave their lives, for the Word of God. The video on *The Indestructible Book* [shows] what a tremendous thing that God did with William Tyndale to bring us the English Bible. Not only that,

but what God did to bring the Greek text, to get it out of the hands and the clutches of the Catholics so that we would have the freedom and the availability of the Word of God. And ALL of the Word of God is true. There may be some little mistranslations here and there, but the basics of salvation are found in the *King James Version*. No question about it. Even some of the other versions, you still can’t get away from ***repentance and baptism and that salvation is a gift of God***. They may have all kinds of other doctrines mixed up, but those three you can’t get away from in any version of the Bible. So God is not going to have His Word destroyed. He may allow Satan to mix it up a little bit here and there; but it’s up to us to really know and understand the Word of God. And the Word of God is a ‘sharp two-edged sword’—it cuts right through.

Here, let’s go to Hebrews, the fourth chapter; this is what the Word of God is for. The Word of God is not for a religion. The Word of God is not to just start some sort of corporate church organization as such. ***The Word of God is God’s communication to us.***

- for God telling us how we need to live our lives
 - who He is
 - what He’s doing
 - how He’s doing it
- and with the Holy Days, as we understand it, basically
- when He’s going to do it.

So this is really a wonderful thing, that here we can sit right here on the Sabbath day, have our Bibles open, laid out on the table, take notes, mark what we’re going to mark up, understand the Word of God. Boy! What a tremendous time this is, brethren, and we all need to take advantage of it and really, really just drink in of it.

But, here’s what the Word of God will do—Hebrews 4:12: “For the Word of God *is* living and powerful... [Now that means *living*. These are not just words on paper. These words, with the Spirit of God, convey the Truth of God and the meaning of the Word of God. And since we’re carnal and human, in order to become as God is, it’s going to be living and powerful. And it’s going to get to us. And we’re either going to have to repent and change or it’s going to cut us asunder. That’s just the way it is. No one’s exempted.] ...and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit and of the joints *and* of both the joints and *the* marrow, and *is* able to discern *the* thoughts and intents of *the* heart.”

Now let's understand something: There is no other book on the face of the earth that lays bare human nature as the Bible does. There is no other book on the face of the earth that shows the true salvation of God as the Bible does. So you have them both: ***you have exposing of the evil and then the way out of it.*** And that's what the Word of God is for.

All right, let's go to 2-Peter, the first chapter, and let's see something very important here concerning the Word of God—how that the Apostle Peter knew when he was writing that he was leaving a written record. 2-Peter 1:15: “But I will make every effort *that*, after my departure, you may always have a *written* remembrance of these things....

- That's why God told Moses, 'write'
- That's why He told Jeremiah, 'write'
- He told Isaiah, 'write'
- and He told the apostles, 'write'

God doesn't want it just by Word of mouth. He wants it in writing so everyone can know. This is God's contract with the world and with His Church. With this He judges the world. With this He judges the Church.

Verse 16: “For we did not follow cleverly concocted myths *as our authority*, when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His magnificent glory.... [And they stood right up there in that Mt. of Transfiguration and saw Christ transfigured right in front of them. To where His countenance was as the sun, and His clothes were as just lightning. And then saw Moses and Elijah there standing talking with Him. It was a vision. If you have that burned in your mind, you're never going to forget it—right? Peter *never* forgot it.] ...because He received glory and honor from God *the Father* when *the voice* came to Him from the Majestic Glory, 'This is My Son, the Beloved in Whom I am well pleased.' And this *is the voice* from heaven that we heard when we were with Him on the Holy mountain. We also possess the confirmed prophetic Word..." (vs 16-19).

Now, that means *inspired preaching*—which he said he was going to what? ***Write!*** In other words, he's talking here about the New Testament: ***the more sure word of inspired preaching.*** This is not referring to just prophecies in the Old Testament. The ***inspired preaching of Christ!*** of Matthew; of Mark; of Luke; of John; of Paul; of Peter; of James and Jude.

“...to which you do well to pay attention, as

to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns... [And we're going to see that the Word of God is like a light—that's what he's talking about here.] ...until the day dawns and *the morning star* arises in your hearts; knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture originated as anyone's own *private* interpretation” (vs 19-20). And that's where so many people go wrong with the Word of God. They treat it like it's their own. They treat it like it's something like any other book, and they can read it like any other book. *It can't be read or understood like any other book.* We've already covered that in Isa. 28: ‘precept upon precept; line upon line; here a little there a little.’

And the more that you love God, the more that you're going to get rid of self; and the more that you get rid of self, the more that God's going to open His Word to your understanding. It's just an automatic, spiritual law that takes place; because the Word of God is living. And how dare any of us take a private interpretation out of the Word of God. And yet, that's what's happening with all of those who are setting themselves up as teachers. They have the private doctrine of this and that and the other thing.

“Because prophecy... [or inspired speaking, or in this case, inspired writing—all of the Old and New Testament.] ...was not brought at any time by human will, but the Holy men of God spoke as they were moved by *the Holy Spirit*” (v 21). Now that's what we need to understand concerning the Word of God—

- they were ***moved***
- they ***spoke***
- they were ***inspired***

that God ***breathed*** these very words into their minds to write. So they actually just became a tool. They actually became, in God's hands, what He wanted them to become: a tool to express His mind and thoughts. They couldn't take it directly from God. They long since ago turned their back on God, but maybe they would listen to a man.

Now let's go to Psalm 12 lest we think that the Word of God is filled with all kinds of gross error. *No, it's not!* There may be some mistakes in transmission here and there. There may be some more refinement in translation, which can be done. But let's understand something concerning the pure words of God. This is true in the Hebrew, and this is true in the Greek.

Psalm 12:6: “The words of the LORD are pure words.... [That's why I started out with John 1:1-3—‘In the beginning was the Word...’] ...pure words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.” That took place down through a period

of time in history. And Ezra, for the Old Testament, was the final instrument that God used to record the Old Testament for us. And to preserve, in the Old Testament—all of those things necessary—which tells us about what God was doing;

- which tells us about God's plan
- which tells us the prophecies of Christ
- which tells us the prophecies of the New Testament Church

—and God inspired him to put that in there.

He also inspired him to take out certain books. So when you read in the Old Testament that it's like in the book of Jashur or it's in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel, God inspired that that not to be encumbered into the Bible; because God wanted to have a book of books—His Word—that contained all the essential knowledge; not just weighted down with all kinds of things that were nonessential. So it's been 'purified seven times.'

Let's continue on, let's go to Psalm 111—and here we see some instructions for us concerning how to understand the Word of God. Now the Word of God is not understood intellectually. You can come to a certain intellectual understanding of some things of the Word of God, that is true; but, for conversion, you have to come to a **heart understanding** of the Word of God—that's entirely different. Job had his intellectual knowledge of God—his works in the letter of the law; but he didn't have the convicting **heart knowledge** until he went through the whole trial he went through and God finally says, 'Job, I'm going to talk to you, now you answer Me.' Then he had a deep, profound, spiritual conversion—didn't he? *Yes, he did!*

Psalm 111:7: "The works of His hand are Truth and justice... [and the Bible is the work of His hand.] ...all His precepts are sure.... [No question about it!] ...They stand fast forever..." (vs 7-8). Let's just use one: 'the wages of sin is death.' Since the beginning of time, man has endeavored to turn that around—correct? Has anyone succeeded death except Christ? *No!* Does the Word of God stand fast? *Yes, ALL of it!* If you get into other gods, then you suffer the penalty of that. If you get into idolatry, you suffer the penalty of that. And all the way down the line with the commandments, which we will get to in the next section.

"They stand fast forever and ever; they are done in Truth and uprightness" (v 8). Now, this is why an atheist will never understand the Bible; they don't believe that it's the Truth, the Word of God. They don't believe that it's meant for them to pierce their heart to be converted, so God will let them see

and not understand; He will let them hear and not comprehend; because God is the One then Who has to intervene and call. So also in this I want you to understand how great the calling of God is. In particularly when we see the way that the world is going. This is really something! ***How precious are the Words of God!***

"He sent redemption unto His people; He has commanded His covenant forever; holy and awesome is His name. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom" (vs 9-10). Just the beginning!

First of all you have to have knowledge, and then you have to have wisdom; and wisdom then is knowledge with experience; and then you come to understanding. That's why, in school, we learned the rote. I'm sure you still remember the song: 'A, B, C, D, E, F, G...'—rote! Remember the *times table*: $2 \times 2 = 4$; $9 \times 9 = 81$; $12 \times 12 = 144$, all the way through. Then you had to remember your fractions table, right? $2/3 = .666666$; $1/2 = .50$; and all of that. Then when you learn all of this by rote, then you have experience, now you are ready to start applying some of this so that you can have some understanding. And this is true in whatever you do, whatever endeavor of life you go into. There's always an entry level that you start and you get knowledge—correct? And then with knowledge then you get experience so that you get some wisdom in it; and then after that then you have understanding in it, in what you're doing with your trade or your business. And God wants it to be that way so that we always can be fulfilled. And yet, still be filled more. And to be filled with the Word of God is the greatest thing, you see.

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all those who do His commandments..." (v 10). There is the key! That's the difference between an intellectual hearing and a **heart convicting** action.

Let's see how Christ applied this with the Word of God. Now we also know something very profound. As the Apostle Peter said, 'We have not given you cunningly devised fables.' Now, a fable is a lie. The most profound thing with the Word of God is that it is the TRUTH! And it is something that you have to **work at**. It's something you have to **do**. Once you have the knowledge of it, if you do not do it, you soon lose the knowledge of it—and we've seen that happen with people, too—haven't we? The reason is, is because it's living. It is spiritual. Jesus said, 'The words I speak to you they are spirit and they are life.' And brethren, we have that written down here for us to study; so that with the Spirit of God in us, when we study these things, God's Spirit gives us the meaning and the heart conviction

- that we can change our lives
- that we can repent
- that we can grow
- that we can overcome

That's what God wants. John 17:17: "Sanctify them in Your Truth; Your Word is the Truth." God's Word is TRUTH!

Now John, the eighth chapter—and this is how we need to approach the Word of God. This is why it's important that we understand historically how we got the Bible; historically how we got the text—so that we can have confidence that down through history, even though it may have gotten down to just one man, God still preserved His Word. That's important to know.

John 8:29: "And He Who sent Me is with Me.... [Brethren, that's what we want. We want the Father with us. We want Christ with us, in everything that we do.] ...The Father has not left Me alone because I always do the things that please Him.' As He spoke these things, many believed in Him. Therefore, Jesus said to the Jews who had believed in Him..." (vs 29-31). Now notice, this becomes important; here again shows the dividing line between saying, 'Oh yes, He's a good man, I want to follow Him, I believe Him.' Then when it gets down to the nitty-gritty—do you really believe? 'Oh, this sounds like a wonderful religion, but I don't know about that Sabbath.' You see, you're already dead in the water because it's not a religion. And if you want to work on the Sabbath you aren't going to understand the Truth; because His Word is Truth, and you don't keep the Sabbath, you won't understand it. But if you keep the Sabbath you will! Especially if you ask God for understanding in keeping it. It's a living law, because it's the living Word of God.

Notice what Jesus said: "...to the Jews who had believed in Him, 'If... [condition is always on us, never on God. You don't go to God and say, 'God, IF You will do this, I will do that.' No way! You go to God and say, 'Oh God, I'm a sinner, lead me in the way that I need to go.' Total difference! Religion goes to God and says, 'God, You do this.' God, Who wants us to walk in His way, says, 'Here's the way, walk in it.'] ...'If you continue in My word... [And that's interesting because that means everything that Jesus spoke. Who is what? *The Word!*] ...you are truly My disciples And you shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall set you free.'" (vs 31-32). Based on what? *IF you do it!* That's the whole key concerning the Word of God. "***The truth shall make you free.***"

Now, if you're not willing to listen you're

going to answer back. "They answered Him, 'We are Abraham's seed, and have never been in bondage to anyone. What do You mean by saying, "You shall become free"?' Jesus answered them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, everyone who practices sin... [or that is practicing sin, which means *living in sin.*] ...is a servant of sin.... [And then He virtually said] ...And the servant does not live in the house forever; *but* the Son lives forever. Therefore, if the Son shall set you free, you shall truly be free'" (vs 33-36). And that's what God's Word does.

Now, even in this society, when you have just the society that in the letter of the law will apply the Ten Commandments—as we'll see a little later here when we get into the nature of God's law and the Ten Commandments—do they not have freedom from crime? You still have some, but it's way down—correct? *Yes!* Do they not have marriages and families that stay together? *Yes.* They may not be perfect, but at least in the letter of the law they receive that blessing for at least doing that; because God is no respecter of persons. Then when we are called and we are baptized and receive the Holy Spirit of God and put into the Church of God, then everything changes from just the letter of the law to the spirit of the law (as we will see later), and how then that is so important for salvation.

Let's come back here to Psalm 19. I want to mention right here that we have a sermon series called *The Prophetic Words of Jesus and the Law*, and that goes through Psalm 119. That is a whole, special devoted study to the laws, the commandments, the statutes of God; which are called *Truth*; which are greater than all silver and all gold. And so, you need to study through Psa. 119. And if you want to know a converted attitude toward the laws and commandments of God, Psa. 119 is the best, most detailed, broken down in such a profound way. And if you want to really let it sink in, study that whole Psalm on your knees. Take each verse, read it, think about it, pray about it, ask God to help you understand how it applies to you. And then when you're done with the whole study of that, you will understand more of the whole attitude of God.

Now let's continue here. Psalm 19:7: "The law of the LORD... [now this is not only the law, but that's part of the Word of God] ...is perfect.... [So not only is it true; not only has it been tried seven times; but *it is perfect!* In other words, you can't improve on it—right? Now, if it's perfect, why would you want to change it? That's why there are such dire consequences that are said if you 'add to or take away from'—because when you do that, then you make it imperfect—correct? Then you make it less true, though what is still there is still Truth.] (notice what it does, if you let it have its work):

...restoring the soul.... [changes your heart and mind and your attitude.] ...the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The precepts of the LORD are right... [the Holy Days are statutes—are they right? *No question about it!*] ...rejoicing the heart... [And that's what God wants us to have with the Holy Days.] ...the commandment of the LORD are pure, enlightening the eyes" (vs 7-8). That is, giving you the understanding of the mind of Christ, of God. There be nothing greater than that, brethren.

"The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever; the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether" (v 9). Notice how David really just brought out the importance of it. And yet, our own human nature is what? Well, you've got the greatest thing sitting right in your hands or on the shelf at home. 'Well, I'll study later. I want to watch this important TV program.' or: 'I want to go see my friends, I'll study later.' You get home and you're tired: 'I'm too tired to study, I won't get anything out of it, I'll go to bed. So I'll study when I get up.' And then what happens when you get up? Something else is there. So it's something that you have to *apply yourself* in to study—as we'll see a little bit later on. Because the Word of God is the greatest, greatest thing that He has given us, brethren; absolutely marvelous beyond belief. That's why God doesn't want it taken to be used for personal things or personal agendas or to twist it and turn it and pervert it and turn it upside down or do like the Jews did, have so many traditions that surround it that they have rejected the commandments of God and made them null and void. That's not what God wants. So you see, if we're going to continue to grow in understanding this is what we have to do. Come back to the very basic things.

Verse 10: "More to be desired than gold, yea, much fine gold..." And yet, people give up on the Sabbath so they can keep their job—not trusting God to, in faith, to believe. I think Ed made a very good comment: He wants me to give a sermon some time on the difference between no faith, false faith and true faith. And that's a profound statement. If you don't have faith, Satan would like to move you into a false faith, so you think that you have faith, but you don't. You understand? *Yes!* It's very important. You have to have faith to keep the laws of God. But if you know it's perfect; if you know it's true; and if you know that it's greater than anything else in this whole world; and if you let God's Spirit stir you up and revive you back to the love of the Word of God, you're going to find that everything's going to open up to your understanding—step-by-step-by-step-by-step as you

pursue it. And God made it to be a lifelong thing to do.

Notice: "...yea, much fine gold; sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.. Moreover, by them Your servant is warned.... [How to keep out of trouble. Or what to do when you do get into trouble. You're warned!] ...in keeping them there is great reward.... [And what can be compared to eternal life? And here's what it does. This ties right back in with Heb. 4:12.] ...Who can understand his errors?" (vs 10-12). Isn't that true? Because everything everyone does is right in his or her own eyes—unless you compare what you do with the Word of God; unless you let the Spirit of God convict you to do what is right. And God's Spirit will.

"Oh, cleanse me from *my* secret faults; And keep back Your servant also from presumptuous sins; do not let them rule over me; then I shall be blameless, and I shall be innocent of great transgression.... [Notice that expression: *innocent from great transgression*. He doesn't say *free from all transgression*. There's a great difference, because having the 'law of sin and death' in us we know we're still going to sin; but kept back from *great transgression*. Give us the understanding.] (Now notice how David approached this): ...Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in Your sight, O LORD, my Rock and my Redeemer" (vs 12-14).

Now, here are three Scriptures—we're only going to turn to one. But I want you to write down all three of them; these you should have memorized: Luke 4:4; Deut. 8:3; and we will go to Matt. 4:4—those are the three. They quote exactly the same thing.

Now, let's ask a question concerning a principle here that's very important. What does God say concerning witnesses? 'In the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall be established.' Very important to realize. God follows that same principle in laying out His Word.

- How many major prophets do we have? *Three*: Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel. Correct? *Yes!*
- How many minor prophets do we have? *Twelve*—four times three.
- How many synoptic gospels do we have? *Three*—then the Gospel of John, which adds a greater witness to it.

So with these three verses, God is telling us something very profound, because they all say the same thing. Let's read it:

Matthew 4:2—always good to get the context. “And when He had fasted *for* forty days and forty nights, afterwards He was famished.... [Now, notice this is very important for us to understand. It is the ‘Spirit that gives life and the flesh profits nothing.’ And this is a living experience that Jesus went through. At His weakest in the flesh, could He still overcome Satan the devil? Did He make any excuses? *No!* Did He give Himself any latitude for sin? *No!*] ...And when the tempter came to Him, he said, ‘**If**... [now notice what happens when you go to God and say *if* to God—never works. The *if* is always on us:

- IF you will continue in My words then you will be My disciples indeed!
- IF you keep His commandments
- IF you do this
- IF you do that

But Satan comes along and he says to God, in the person of Christ]: ...‘If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread’” (vs 2-3).

Now if you hadn’t eaten in forty days and forty nights it would be very tempting—wouldn’t it? I mean, just put yourself on a three-day fast one time and see how you are at the end of three days. Try walking through the kitchen on the second day, with a nice leg-o-lamb roast there. Fresh bread cooking in the oven. This is what Satan was laying out to Him.

“...command that these stones become bread.’ But He answered *and* said, ‘It is written... [Now, brethren, how important is the Word of God that is written? *So important and true that Jesus quoted it as a defense against the devil.* Now that’s very important to realize. So here’s what He quoted]: ...‘It is written, “Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God’”” (vs 3-4). And everything that we have written here proceeded out of the mouth or the mind of God. You go back and you read the first five books of the Bible where God speaks to Moses, and God says: ‘Moses, tell the children of Israel thus and such.’ So Moses turns around and says, ‘Thus saith the Lord.’ *The very words of God!*

That’s why I had you, at the beginning, write down there about “obey My voice”; ‘hearken to My voice’ or ‘not obey My voice’ and ‘not hearken to My voice’—because God brings that upon the whole world. The reason the world is going to be judged the way it is, is because they have rejected the Word of God and God sent it to be a judgment for them. So that’s how important it is. We are to “live by every Word of God.” That’s why it’s the Truth; that’s why it’s important; that’s why we do it that way.

Now, let’s come over here to Proverbs 30:4—because this is actually written somewhat this way. This is a prophecy of Christ, and Paul wrote of this; and it’s also referred to in Deut. 30. (Part of the way of memorizing the Bible is remember what’s in the chapter. That way you only have to remember the chapter, because you can always turn there and find the verse.)

Proverbs 30:4: “Who has gone up to heaven and has come down? Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the waters in His garments? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What *is* His name, and what *is* His Son’s name, if you know?... [We know. God the Father and Jesus Christ.] ...Every word of God *is* pure; He *is* a shield to those who put their trust in Him. Do not add to His words, lest He correct you and you be found a liar” (vs 4-6).

Let’s come to Galatians, the first chapter. I have a little bit more to say about that in *Scripturalism vs Judaism*, about the Apostle Paul. With the deep and profound conversion of the Apostle Paul, you can be guaranteed that’s why God called him, so that he would write the Truth. He had gone through and he had suffered so much that he came to this point concerning the Gospel; and this is what’s so important. That’s why he has fourteen epistles in the New Testament. Paul had to suffer an awful lot. But I tell you what, ***when you suffer in the flesh, you hold fast the spiritual Truth.*** It’s almost a living law. That’s why suffering, though we don’t like it, is good. That’s why Paul, when he was suffering, he appealed to God to remove it from him three times. But [God] didn’t, and was saying that, ‘My grace is sufficient for you’ and ‘I am glorified in weakness.’ So the Apostle Paul: he knew, he understood and he wrote very profoundly and very directly; and concerning the Word of God, which is so important to understand.

Galatians 1:6: “I am astonished that you are so quickly being turned away from Him Who called you into *the* grace of Christ, to a different gospel.... [Now, what was happening in his day is happening in our day. There are many people being removed from the Gospel of Christ, in many different avenues; in many different ways. Some to give up on it; some to water it down; some to make it more ridged—but it’s happening.] ...Which *in reality* is not another *gospel*... [In other words, he’s saying, ‘Look, there’s only one Gospel.’ You can have something that you can call a gospel, but it’s really not *the* Gospel; because as we just read in the Proverbs there, you’ve add to or you’ve taken away from it; and then you’re found a liar.] ...Which *in reality* is not another *gospel*; but there are some who are troubling you... [And boy, is that not the state of

the Church today?] ...but there are some who are troubling you and are desiring to pervert the Gospel of Christ. But if we... [referring to the apostles; himself. That's why he wrote *we* here, even though it can include the brethren that were with him. But, he's referring directly to the apostles because in chapter two he had to correct Peter very severely.] ...But if we, or even an angel from heaven, should preach a gospel to you *that* is contrary to what we have preached, LET HIM BE ACCURSED! As we have said before, I also now say again. If anyone is preaching a gospel contrary to what you have received, LET HIM BE ACCURSED!" (vs 6-9).

Now notice. Here's what's important with the Word of God. And this is where we all have to come to, every single one of us; but in particular, doubly so, anyone who's a teacher will receive the sterner judgment—correct?—as James 3 said? *Yes!*

"For now do I persuade men or God?... [That's the key. 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word of God.' So therefore, you are then what? *You are being persuaded by God*—correct? And if you adhere to that, then you persuade God of your honesty and truthfulness—correct? *Yes!*] ...Or am I motivated to please men?... [Now it doesn't mean you have to make yourself obnoxious. But then, on the other hand, you give no quarter to that which is a lie. You give no quarter to changing the glorious Gospel of Christ into something else.] ...For if I am yet pleasing men, I would not be a servant of Christ.... [Now that's how important the Word of God is. And that's why he wrote so many epistles, which are now the Word of God.] ...But I certify to you, brethren, that the Gospel that was preached by me is not according to man; because neither did I receive it from man, nor was I taught *it by man*; rather, *it was* by the revelation of Jesus Christ" (vs 10-12). And that's how we are taught it with the Word of God. Today we are taught with the Word of God and the revelation of Christ through His Holy Spirit.

Now let's just add a couple of more things here to it, to finish this off. Let's go to John 14, and we will see how the Holy Spirit is going to do this for us. Not only is the Word of God true—and God preserved it for us that we might have the Truth of God—but also He has given us the tools on how to understand it. Now, I did not cover Isa. 28, but you put that in your notes there about 'line upon line; precept upon precept' and so forth—because I've covered that in other things.

But here's what the Holy Spirit will do, which is also called the Comforter. And like we commented earlier, you are blessed if you're persecuted; you're not happy necessarily. I don't

know of any persecution or any difficulty that is easy to take. But if you have the Spirit of God you are blessed. And that's why the Holy Spirit is called *the Comforter*. And there's something that's very important with the Comforter that we're going to see—which is called 'the Spirit of Truth.' And in studying the Word of God, this is what we always need over is the Truth of God—*always!* Every single one who names the name of Christ is responsible to be under Truth, because that is the Word of God. Is any man greater than the Word of God? *No!* The Pope may claim to, but he's not—and he's going to be judged for it. Everyone is subject to the Truth of God. No one is exempt. And doesn't that keep, as they say in modern terminology, the playing field level? *Yes. Yes, it does!*

John 14:17: "*Even* the Spirit of Truth, which the world cannot receive... [Now, I'm going to read it the way it should be translated. If you don't have our in-depth study on the Holy Spirit, write for it (we have it with 8 tapes); going through explaining the Greek here in quite detail] ...which the world cannot receive... [Why can't the world receive the Truth? *It has no room for it because it must give up its lies and its fables.*] ...cannot receive... [That's why the world loves Christmas; loves Easter. That's why they have all these things that they do on the Sabbath day, because they can't receive the Truth that the Sabbath is Holy to God. That's the first step to begin, as we'll see a little later when we get into the commandments of God.] ...cannot receive... [It's impossible for the world to receive it. And so what did the Church of God do? *It went to the world's professing Christianity seminaries to find out their understanding of how they interpret the Scriptures and they got a whole package of lies.*] ...can't receive..."]

First thing the Sunday-keepers need to do is repent of Sunday! They may appropriate the name of Christ; they may use the name of Christ; they may be blessed to the extent that they keep the other commandments; but they do not have the Holy Spirit because the Holy Spirit of Truth will not be with those who live a lie. That's why the world can't receive it. "...because it perceives it not, nor knows it; but you know it because it dwells with you, and shall be within you" (v 17).

Then he says down here about keeping the commandments. Let's come down here to v 23, so that we won't encumber it, but this is very profound, very basic, very fundamental. "Jesus answered and said to him, 'If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word...'"

Come up here and read v 15: "If you love Me keep My commandments." It's all part of the Word of God.

Verse 23: "...he will keep My words.... [And yet, don't people come along and try and say, 'I wonder what words Christ wanted us to keep and not keep.' ALL of them!] ...and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him. The one who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me'" (vs 23-24). So that's profound—isn't it? You want to know what the Father would tell you if you sat down and had a conversation with Him? You've got it right here, all the words of Christ. Therefore, until we know and learn all the words of Christ and have them written in our heart and mind and soul and being, then we're not going to hear the Father tell us anything else; because we already have what He would tell us. That's why it has to wait until the resurrection. So for a man to say, 'Well, if God would come down and talk to me'—if you have someone tell you that, say, 'He already has, here it is right here.'

"I have spoken these things to you while I am yet present with you. But *when* the Comforter comes, *even* the Holy Spirit, which the Father will send in My name, that one shall teach you all things, and shall bring to your remembrance everything that I have told you'" (vs 25-26). That's how the Holy Spirit then will interact in our lives to bring us that understanding.

Now, we can't get any more than what's already in the Word of God. That's true. Since it is the Spirit of Truth, if you don't adhere to the Truth and the simplicity of Christ, and you reject that, then you're not going to understand. You've done it to yourself, you've blocked your own salvation, no question about it. If you truly have the Spirit of God then He can revive you later on, hopefully. You go back and you study Matt. 13 and the parable of the sowers—both of them there. And then you look around and remember when we had the fields full of unfruitful wheat and tares? Now where are they? And then take that same principle and look at the whole world that professes Christ. And where are they? The prophecy is being fulfilled; that which they have is being taken from them. It's being taken. Happening to ministers within the Church, ministers outside of the Church. Happens both ways.

The Word of God is so absolutely important for us. Let's come to the book of Revelation, the first chapter. Now this is one book that the world doesn't understand, so they just as soon get rid of it. I think some of them have enough understanding that it convicts them of who they are, so they would like to exorcise it from the Bible.

Revelation 1:1: "*The* revelation of Jesus

Christ, which God gave to Him, to show to His servants the things that *are* ordained to come to pass shortly; and He made *it* known, having sent *it* by His angel to His servant John; who gave witness *to* the Word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, and all the things he saw. Blessed *is* the one who reads, and those who hear the words of this prophecy..." (vs 1-3). That's why He had it written. That's why He said, 'Write! And send it to the seven churches, which are in Asia. The things which you have seen, write!' That's why the Word of God is important—special message to us.

Now notice: "Blessed *is* the one who reads, and those who hear the words of this prophecy and who keep the things *that are* written therein.... [Now, I'll give you another study project, which is this: write down the Ten Commandments; then go through the book of Revelation and see where every one of the Ten Commandments are in force. Some are listed straight out, as they don't repent of their idolatry or their whoredoms or their thievery. But all the Ten Commandments are there. One key thing: if you know the Ten Commandments and you know the Word of God, you'll begin to understand the book of Revelation. If you don't, you won't. Living principle. So not only is this why the Word of God is the Word of God, but this is also how to understand the Word of God. You must deal with it honestly and forthrightly.] ...who keep the things *that are* written therein; for the time *is* at hand" (v 3). Well, if he wrote this in 95_{A.D.}, think what it is today—I mean, think about that!

And then let's go to Revelation 22 and we will finish this section here; and let's see how this finishes off the whole Bible. And I'm sure that when John wrote this, he not only wrote concerning the prophecies of this book, but he also wrote concerning the whole book. The book of Revelation is written in such a way that it assumes you understand everything up to this point, and you are living by the Word of God, and you're understanding the Word of God. So when you go through and analyze the Ten Commandments out of here, you have to decipher it out of the language that is in there, because it doesn't repeat the Ten Commandments per se. But it makes statements based upon the Ten Commandments, based upon the Word of Christ, all the way through. And this will become a very interesting study. I think you will find it very profound if you do that.

So, when we're talking about Revelation 22, here's the fitting conclusion to the whole Bible, Old Testament and New Testament, because it also bears in mind exactly what God said in the Old Testament, too. Which is: 'you shall not go to the right hand or the left hand, you shall not add or take away.' He

said that in the Old Testament, too—didn't He? *Yes, He did!* Says that in the New Testament, here it is right here:

Revelation 22:18: "For I jointly testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book.... [Not only just Revelation; that is direct to Revelation, no question about that. But is not the whole Bible the inspired Word of God? And is not the Old Testament and New Testament one book together? *Absolutely!*] ...*that* if anyone adds to these things, God shall add to him the plagues that are written in this book."

Are there plagues written in the Old Testament? *Yes!* The prophets? *Yes!* The Psalms? *Yes!* The Gospels? *Yes!* About the fire of Gehenna, there 'will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' The Word of God is so great and so marvelous and so expansive, that when you read some of these statements, it's not just a limited little thing—like a lawyer would approach something in court, in the letter of the law. They can subpoena one thing. There may be something else related to it, but unless they specifically ask for it, they don't get it. Now the Word of God is not like that. The Word of God includes everything in it. So that's why this is an all-inclusive statement here, referring to the book of Revelation but also the whole Bible.

Verse 19: "And if anyone takes away from the words of *the* book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from *the* book of Life...." Now, in order to have your name taken out of the Book of Life, it has to be written in there—doesn't it? Does this not show the unpardonable sin? How valuable is the Word of God? *So much so that if you tinker with it you're going to lose salvation!* Not only that, if you're not converted and you do it, there's still a book of Life for the second resurrection. So you may have yourself taken out of that one as well. I'm in reference to those people who have the Jesus Seminar, which is merely a front for Judaism; getting rid of the New Testament. That's all it is. Take away the words of God. Well, maybe they won't even be in the second resurrection to have an opportunity for salvation if they so lightly handle the Word of God—to vote on it by marbles.

"...from *the* book of Life, and from the Holy City, and from the things that are written in this book" (v 19). That's a way to end the whole Bible— isn't it? *No question about it.* So the Word of God is really profound.

Now the other things into the preservation of the text, we'll try and have more of that as we get going, and more things to do. But we need to stay right with the very basic things that we have. You

can never, never, never, never go wrong by believing and living by every Word of God. That's what God requires. Oh, we'll add one more Scripture here that's very, very important.

Let's come to Hebrews 10. This is why God had it written down. There are many purposes, but for us we have a profound purpose. Because what this does, this is the programming for conversion. God is literally re-writing our minds and our thinking with His Spirit and His Word. That He's doing something eternal and profound in every one of our lives with His Word and with His Spirit.

Hebrews 10:16: "'This *is* the covenant that I will establish with them after those days,' says *the* Lord: 'I will give My laws into their hearts... [It's only going to be there if you love it. It's only going to be there if you know it's the Truth. God will put it there. Isn't that something! God will put His Word into your heart. And what does it say, 'Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.' That's why it has to be **heart converting** knowledge and information. And that's why the Spirit of God is so profound and powerful behind it; because God wants us in His Kingdom. He wants us there with knowledge, with understanding, with His laws written in our heart and mind. He's not going to re-educate us in any basic thing at the resurrection. It's got to be there as part of your very being.] ...and I will inscribe them in their minds.'"

And He made our minds to be inscribed, to have it written in our hearts and inscribed in our minds. To give us the very way of thinking, so that then we can grow and have the mind of Christ. "Let this mind be in you which was in Christ Jesus." Who originally existing as God "thought it not robbery to be equal with God." So therefore, to have the mind of Christ formed in our mind, that's what the whole purpose of it is.

Now, when you understand that, you can see how so easy it is to get off track and to treat the Word of God in a way that it should not be treated. Now, we'll just end where we began. Let's just read again this statement on it, and I think maybe it will mean a little bit more to you this time as we read it again.

The Holy Bible is the Word of God. God directly inspired His chosen servants by the power His Holy Spirit to record the Scriptures for all mankind. The Holy Bible consists of both the Old Testament and the New Testament. The Old Testament was written in the Hebrew language and preserved by the Massorites, the Levites who were appointed by Ezra as the official guardians of the Old

Testament. The New Testament was written and preserved in the Koine Greek language by the original apostles of Jesus Christ.

The Apostle John completed the New Testament just before his death, writing the book of Revelation as the final book of the Bible.

God has preserved the New Testament text through the Greek-speaking church. Called the Byzantine text, it was the official text of the Greek-speaking church after the days of the apostles, from 125 to 1453_{A.D.}

The reason 1453 because that's when the Erasmus text came into what is called western Europe.

This text, also known as The Stephens Text of 1550 [which is the completed Erasmus text], was used to translate the New Testament into English for the *King James Version* in 1611.

And to this day the *King James Version* has gone all around the world, and has a greater impact than any other book in the whole history of mankind.

The Holy Bible contains vital spiritual knowledge revealed by God which man cannot discover for himself. It also records the essential outline of history from the beginning of creation to Abraham, from Abraham to the birth of Jesus Christ, and from the birth of Jesus Christ to the end of the apostolic era in approximately 100_{A.D.} The book of Revelation reveals major events prophesied to take place from the end of the apostolic era to the return of Jesus Christ and the establishment of the Kingdom of God.

The Bible is the very foundation of knowledge, imparting understanding of salvation through Jesus Christ and showing mankind how to live God's way of life in both the letter and the spirit of His law. True Christianity is based on the entire Word of God as it applies to the individual Christian and to the Church.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*

Scriptural References:

- 1) John 1:1-3
- 2) 2 Timothy 3:15-16
- 3) Hebrews 4:12
- 4) 2-Peter 1:15-21

- 5) Psalm 12:6
- 6) Psalm 111:7-10
- 7) John 17:17
- 8) John 8:29-36
- 9) Psalm 19:7-14
- 10) Matthew 4:2-4
- 11) Proverbs 30:4-6
- 12) Galatians 1:6-12
- 13) John 14:17, 23, 15, 23-26
- 14) Revelation 1:1-3
- 15) Revelation 22:18-19
- 16) Hebrews 10:16

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Isaiah 28
- Luke 4:4
- Deuteronomy 8:3
- Deuteronomy 30
- James 3
- Matthew 13

Also referenced:

DVD: *The Indestructible Book* by W. Kenneth Connolly

Sermon Series:

- *Gospel of John*
- *The Prophetic Words of Jesus and the Law.*
- *Scripturalism vs Judaism*
- *Holy Spirit*

FRC: bo
Transcribed: 12/22/08
Reformatted: 5/10

The Laws and Commandments of God

The Ten Commandments

Fred R. Coulter

Now, this is a shorter section in the *Beliefs*'s booklet, because we've already covered the nature of God's laws and commandments. (*Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*, pg 10, throughout)

The Ten Commandments, spoken by God to Israel, are the foundation of all of God's laws.

You think about that. If you're studying the Bible and you go through and you come across a law, you stop and ask the question: What does this apply to? Which of the Ten Commandments does this relate to? And you'll find that it does.

They have been in effect from the beginning of mankind, over 3,000 years before their pronouncement at Mt. Sinai. Their written form is the summation of the spiritual laws which function at all times, whether a person is aware of them or not. Obedience to these commandments brings blessings, and disobedience brings curses.... [We covered that last time in *The Nature of God's Laws*.] ...The Ten Commandments teach us how to express love toward God and our fellowman. They must be obeyed as a condition for receiving eternal life.

Now, many people don't believe that. So let's start at the end. Let's go to Revelation 22, and let's see what we are told here, concerning the commandments of God—and then we will go to Exodus 20 and look at the Ten Commandments one-by-one. And I think we'll find them very, very profound indeed!

Revelation 22:12: "And behold, I am coming quickly; and My reward is with Me, to render to each one according as his work shall be.... [And if his work is loving God, keeping His commandments, loving neighbor, loving the brethren, your reward is going to be fantastic.] ...I am Alpha and Omega, *the Beginning and the End*, the First and the Last. Blessed *are* those who keep His commandments... [Now, some translations have it: 'Blessed are they who wash their robes.' But that comes from a different Greek text. That comes from a Sinaiticus or Alexandrian or Vaticanus text. And again, 'to do His commandments' means *to practice them*.] (Now notice what this gives you the right): ...that they may have the right to *eat of* the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city" (vs 12-

14).

Let's ask the question the other way—as we're turning to Exodus 20: If someone is sinning are they going to enter into the Kingdom of God and righteousness? So sometimes when you're stuck with some of these things, ask the opposite question. All right let's just start out with the first one. Again, we're going to see that all of these are for relationships:

1. To God, based upon loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being
2. Love your neighbor as yourself

And these relationships are a *created* relationship. That's something that really hit me this past week. You'd think that you take all these years, all these years, are you thick-headed or not? *Yes, Fred, you're thick-headed*. We're all thick-headed. And the hardest thing is to get preconceived notions out of our mind and have the things of God in our mind.

1. Exodus 20:3: "You shall have no other gods before Me."

Now, when you stop and understand that there is one true God, *and He is the one true God*, how ridiculous it is to have any other kind of god before Him—because it cannot be a god. Now then, look at all of the gods of Egypt that they had: all of their animals; the river was a god; the cobra was a god; alligator was a god; the scarabs were gods; the flies were gods; monkeys were gods. Now, when it came time for all the plagues and everything that happened, did it spare them? *Nope!* Did it save their firstborn? *Nope!* And all of the gods that we have in the world today are one form or another of the gods that came out of Egypt—whether it be Buddhism or Hinduism or Catholicism or any of the other religions.

Now some people may have some knowledge of God, but not according to true knowledge, so therefore, they're kind of walking down the side of the road with all the clutter. Now, you try driving your car down alongside the freeway and instead of on the freeway you're going to find out you're going to have great trouble. But if you stay on the freeway of God, being the commandments of God, you're going to go the way that God wants you to go.

2. "You shall not make for yourselves any graven image, or any likeness of *anything*

that *is* in the heavens above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters under the earth. You shall not bow yourself down to them, nor serve them, for I, the LORD your God *am* a jealous God... [it actually means *zealous God*] ...visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of those who hate Me, but showing mercy to thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments” (vs 4-6).

There we are full circle back to “love Me and keep My commandments”—right in what? *The second commandment*. Now, let’s look at this second commandment a little bit more and come back at it. If you have an idol you don’t love God—it’s that simple. Think of that.

He says, let’s read it again, v 4: “You shall not make for yourselves any graven image, or any likeness of *anything*...” ANY likeness! That includes everything: crosses, crucifixes, stars of David, statues of saints, all of that—because they’re all a likeness, aren’t they? *Yes!*

And I remember when I was on KABC, “Religion on the Line,” I was the Protestant representative—supposedly—for four Sundays. That was on from nine at night to midnight, and it was a call-in show. They had a Catholic priest, and I never will forget, it was Father Dumeyer, big 300 lb. German; and then they had Rabbi Franklin. So I always tease Carl about that, too. But anyway, you always have a Jehovah witness call in and harass the Catholic priest with the second commandment. And the answer is: ‘Well, we don’t view these as idols or statues, these are just reminders, and we don’t worship them.’ And when he got done explaining it, I said, ‘Well, you’re correct, but you miss the point. You shall not make unto you any graven image of any likeness. You’re not even to have them, let alone think of them as reminders.’ Well, needless to say, I scooted out of there very quickly at midnight. What did he say? *He didn’t say anything, but he sure was breathing!* And I don’t want to tangle with a 300 lb. Jesuit ‘father,’ so-called. Why? Because idolatry cuts you off from God, that’s why. And how can you make a likeness of God Who’s spirit? *You can’t!* Who is made in the likeness of God? *We are!*

3. Now then, v 7: “You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain.”

And, of course, this applies not only to swearing and cursing, but it applies to all those who are false prophets and teachers. Are they not taking the name

of God in vain when they say ‘God said’ when God didn’t say? That’s why we—we’ll see in just a minute that’s why we—meet on the Sabbath, because God says, ‘Remember the Sabbath day.’ If we meet on any other day and proclaim that God’s day—whether Friday or Sunday, being a Muslim or a Catholic or a Protestant—then are we taking God’s name in vain? *Yes, we are*, because God didn’t say so—did He?

Sometimes these get down to some very simple things. And that does away with a lot of these high-minded flatulent arguments that people have, one way or the other.

Now let’s read the one concerning the Sabbath. The Sabbath, again, is *for a relationship*. As was mentioned in the opening prayer, that we can fellowship together; that we can fellowship with God the Father and Jesus Christ. And there is to be a special blessing when you come together on the Sabbath. That’s very important to realize. So that’s why we need to come together on the Sabbath—for the blessing that God alone can give. So just keep that in mind.

4. “Remember the Sabbath day to keep it Holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God...” (vs 8-10)

—‘of’ defines ownership—God owns it, it belongs to Him. It’s not our day. Sunday is my day; Monday is my day; Tuesday is my day; Wednesday, Thursday, Friday—I can do whatever I want on those days—right? But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord. That’s God’s day, and God says it’s an appointed time, so if you want to have a relationship with God, then you keep the Sabbath.

“...In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates” (v 10).

Now, why did God give this commandment? He gave that commandment so you will miss all the good Saturday shopping specials, that’s why He gave it because He’s a mean, nasty God and He doesn’t want you to save money [with sarcasm]. NONSENSE! Of course not! But some people think that way. Or some people think, ‘Well, God gave the Sabbath to the Jews, to punish them.’ But God didn’t give the Sabbath to the Jews to punish them.

He gave it to ALL mankind as a blessing for ALL mankind. And He gave it to the 12 tribes of

Israel, of whom the Jews were only one tribe. And so, some people say, ‘Well, since the Sabbath is a curse, a punishment, the Jews have it, look at them, look what they go through.’ Well, they’re going through what they go through because they rejected Christ. They’re not going through what they go through because of the Sabbath. It’s a whole different story. They say, ‘Well, we don’t want to join them, we need to keep Sunday.’ Or the Muslims say, ‘Well, we couldn’t possibly do that, Mohammad says, Friday.’ Here’s the reason:

“for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it” (v 11).

Let’s go back to Genesis 2—from the beginning God wanted the relationship with mankind. That’s why He created the Garden of Eden and put man in there. And since it wasn’t good for man to be alone, God made a helpmeet for him—took one of his ribs and created Eve—a *created relationship*. Man was to have then the seventh day as a created relationship with His Maker, to come to God. And after all, what is the most important thing in life? ***The most important thing in this physical life is to know God and love Him and to receive His Spirit so you can be in the Kingdom of God.*** Isn’t that right? What if you live your whole life and that never happens to you? Well, God has a way of solving that later on, but I mean, for us today. I mean, think about it! It’s quite a wonderful and precious thing that God has given with His Sabbath. I’m kind of overflowing into the next message, which is the weekly Sabbath and so forth, but these kind of blend together, so we’ll just take it that way.

Genesis 2:1: “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by *the beginning of* the seventh day God finished His work which He had made... [and that should read the sixth day, not the seventh. And there are actually some theologians which go there and say, ‘Ok, well He ended his work on the seventh day therefore that’s why we keep the first day. No! No!] ...And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it... [that is made it Holy.] ...because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made” (vs 1-3).

Now, can you imagine what the Sabbath must have been like before Adam and Eve sinned? To sit down and talk with your Creator face-to-face? You talk about an absolute blessing! You talk about something that just kind of sends shivers up and down my spine just to even think about it. What an

absolute thing, a wonderful blessing that would be. So man, in his sins, says, ‘Oh no, God, I don’t need You’—starting with Adam and Eve. So God is further and further and further pushed away. We’re out in the world today, people say, ‘Well, God, where’s God.’ Sad thing! All because they don’t “remember the Sabbath.”

Now, let’s come back here to Exodus 20 again. Also, in keeping the Sabbath there comes another blessing with it, too. If you keep the Sabbath and really love God, you will never believe in evolution, because you will know that God created everything. So, just think of all the problems, which are going to fall by the wayside when Christ returns and everyone is keeping the Ten Commandments of God. I’m going to have to have someone do—I’ll find someone to do an economic study as to what would happen in eliminating taxes, fines, penalties from the economy if everyone kept the commandments of God. As I mentioned once before, you would probably have ‘Maytag policemen’—nothing to do.

5. Now let’s come to the next commandment, Exodus 20:12: “Honor your father and your mother...”

—which then is a created relationship—isn’t it? *Yes, it is!* It is a created relationship. It’s not a hierarchy; it’s not partnership; it’s not a company or corporation. It is what? *A family*—and a family is a created relationship that God designed. That’s why our relationship with God is so very, very important.

“Honor your father and your mother so that your days may be long upon the land which the LORD your God gives you.”

So the first thing that Satan does in the schools today is to teach children to dishonor their fathers and mothers; that their lives may be short, filled with drugs and sex and violence. And if they survive that, during their twenties and thirties, then they’re going to be debilitated with diseases and things in their forties and fifties and die a very early life—if they don’t die earlier.

So that’s again, one of the reasons. Just think where the world would be today if we had this commandment obeyed: “Honor your father and mother...” What a different story it would be.

6. “You shall not murder” (v 13).

That’s what it should read—should not murder. Wouldn’t it be nice if everyone could have where they would not be in fear of their life.

7. “You shall commit adultery” (v 14).

Why? *Because committing adultery breaks the created relationship of husband and wife.* Very profound. I want you to think on that now! It just came to me this past week as I did that for the Feast of Tabernacles. I want you to think on this concerning the created relationships that God has given. And that's why God wants us to have the love for Him; love for each other; husband and wife and brethren and neighbors. God created all human beings, so it's a created relationship, isn't it? *Yes, it is!*

So these last six commandments tell us how to get along with our neighbor in this *created relationship*. Now maybe some neighbors it's awfully hard to love, especially if they're pesky neighbors. We have one that way. He's almost like he has a periscope on top of his head, walking back and forth our back fence to see what's going on in our backyard. And the best way we can love him is to just leave him alone. We'd like to have it different, but sometimes it has to be that way. You can't run over and create problems with him.

8. "You shall not steal" (v 15).
9. "Shall not bear false witness against your neighbor" (v 16).
10. "You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that *is* your neighbor's" (v 17).

All of these are to maintain the proper relationship between you and God and you and your neighbor. And then when we come to the New Testament, all the relationships that we have of loving each other as Christ has loved us. So the Ten Commandments are very, very profound and important and I want you to be sure and take the *Beliefs* booklet and read the two sections on *Faith* and *Grace*—because the commandments of God do not do away with faith and grace. As a matter of fact, all of them are together. Everything comes in a package, all of it together.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*

Scriptural References:

- 1) Revelation 22:12-14
- 2) Exodus 20:3-11
- 3) Genesis 2:1-3
- 4) Exodus 20: 12-17

The Gospel

Fred R. Coulter

We come to the section: *The Gospel*. And as we've done in all of it, we'll go ahead and read through the statement, then we'll study the Scriptures concerning *The Gospel*. (*Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*, pgs 26-27).

The word gospel means "good news." The Gospel is the wonderful message of God's plan of salvation for all mankind through the life, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ, His only begotten Son. The New Testament calls this message the Gospel of grace. The Gospel of grace is the good news that Jesus Christ is the Savior of the world and that through His blood all who repent and believe in Him may have their sins forgiven and may enter into the Family of God. The Gospel is also a message about the coming Kingdom of God on earth. It is the good news that when Jesus Christ returns to the earth, He will set up the Kingdom of God and the Government of God. He will rule all nations as King of kings and Lord of lords. The saints who are given immortality at the first resurrection will inherit the Kingdom with Jesus Christ and will rule and reign with Him as kings and priests. The Gospel must be preached to all nations as a witness before Jesus Christ returns to set up His Kingdom. Through the preaching of the Gospel, God is preparing saints for His Kingdom by calling those whom He chooses to repentance and conversion.

Let's go through and look at some things here; come to Matthew 24, concerning the preaching of the Gospel—and not only does it mean, in the prophetic sense of Matt. 24, but it also in an ongoing sense.

Matthew 24:14: "And this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be proclaimed in all the world for a witness to all nations, and then shall the end come." Now, since this was given before the fall of Jerusalem, this means from that time forward until the time Christ returns, the Gospel is going to be preached.

Let's look at another aspect of preaching the Gospel, let's come to Mark 13 and let's see the parallel account there, and let's see what this says, because God has virtually accomplished this in a great and a profound way. Mark 13:10: "And the Gospel must first be published among all nations."

And God has certainly fulfilled His Word in that, because the Bible is the been the *best seller* down through time, if you want to put it that way. And there have been more copies of the Bible produced; and today the Bible is in over 400 languages—the complete Bible; and the New Testament in about 22-hundred languages. So God has fulfilled His promise that it would be preached; that it would be published.

Now also, let's come here to Matthew 28 and we will also see that it is to go out continuously, whoever has the knowledge of the Truth—and we'll see in just a minute, some people preach it out of contention; some out of sincerity. But nevertheless, it is preached.

Now, let's begin here in Matthew 28:18: "And Jesus came *and* spoke to them, saying, 'All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me.... [So with this authority He commanded the apostles and disciples]: ...Therefore, go *and* make disciples in all nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you. And lo, I am with you always, *even* until the completion of the age.'" (vs 18-20)—that is this present evil age in which we are living.

Now, let's come to Acts, the first chapter, and let's see how far that Christ said that it was to be preached. And there have been many people who have gone out there and preached it; and they have given their lives in missionary service and work to carry the Bible, to preach to people—whether in full truth or partial truth—they still got it there. And regardless of what has happened—whether they were Sabbath-keepers or Sunday-keepers, even where Sunday-keepers went and brought the Word of God and preached part of it—out of that, those people in those areas God also raised up those then who would be Sabbath and Holy Day-keepers, and you can witness the things that occurred in, for example, the continent of Africa.

Now let's come to Acts 1 and see how far that it was to be given, how far they were to go into the world and, of course, with today's communication and electronics, it's going to be all that much faster, and it's going to go everywhere. Today, virtually by satellite, you could send it down to the people who were down in Antarctica—which is one of the most remote, uninhabited places of the world, but it could still go there today by that.

Acts 1:4: "And while *they* were assembled

with *Him*, He [Christ] commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem but to ‘await the promise of the Father, which,’ *He said*, ‘you have heard of Me. For John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with *the* Holy Spirit after not many days.’ So then, when they were assembled together, they asked Him, saying, ‘Lord, will You restore the kingdom to Israel at this time?’ And He said to them, ‘It is not for you to know *the* times or *the* seasons, which the Father has placed in His own authority; but you yourselves shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be My witnesses, both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and unto *the* ends of the earth’” (vs 4-8). So that’s where the Gospel was to be preached. And it is today.

Let’s come to Philippians, the first chapter, and let’s read that there are, for the sake of purity of faith, there will always be separations from those who preach heresy or have their own doctrines or strive for control, and all of that sort of thing. That’s the way that God has made it to keep the body of His true believers pure from the deceptions of Satan the devil. Now there is, as you probably know, a Christianity of this world which is not of God. They may use the name of Christ; preach a certain form of Christ; understand certain things of the Bible; live sincere and decent, and in many cases, upright lives; but that does not necessarily mean that they have been called to salvation.

So you need to go back and review the sections concerning baptism and salvation to understand that fully; because God is the one Who calls them.

Now, let’s come to Philippians 1:12—this is when Paul was in prison. We don’t know exactly where he was in prison—whether it was in Caesarea or whether it was Rome—but nevertheless, he was in prison. It was probably...it could be Caesarea or Rome, because in both cases he was in a palace of the Roman Empire.

Philippians 1:12: “Brethren, I want you to know that the things befalling me have turned out rather unto *the* advancement of the Gospel; so that my bonds in Christ have become manifest in the whole palace, and to all others; and most of the brethren, trusting in *the* Lord, have been emboldened by my bonds to speak the Word more abundantly without fear” (vs 12-14). So here we have brethren speaking; in other words, *witnessing*.

“Indeed, some are proclaiming Christ out of envy and strife, but some with good intentions.... [So we look out in the world today and that’s still the thing that’s going on. You can have those categories of preaching Christ. But you have to

discern the true Christ, the true preaching, the true Word of God from all of those things which are false out there—and that’s the responsibility God has given to each one of us to do: ‘to prove all things and hold fast that which is good.’] ...On the one hand, those who are preaching out of a contentious *spirit*, and not purely, are thinking to add grief to my bonds. But on the other hand, those *who are preaching* out of love know that I am set for *the* defense of the Gospel.... [Now Paul says]: ...What then *shall I say*?... [Because I’m sure he didn’t understand at that time what was going to happen with the *great deception* coming in. He says]: ...What then *shall I say*? Nevertheless, in every way, whether in pretext or in Truth, Christ is being proclaimed?... [And that is still true to this day—‘whether in pretense or whether sincerely, Christ is preached.’] ... and I rejoice in this, yes, and will also *continue to rejoice*” (vs 15-18).

So we have that kind of preaching. However, we know in Galatians that there were people who were leaving the true Gospel and following a mixture of truth and error—which this preaching in contention eventually led to.

Now let’s come to Acts, the twentieth chapter, and here we see the Bible definition of the Kingdom of God relating to the Gospel of the Kingdom of God and to the Gospel of Grace tied together. The Greek is strange. If you wrote out Greek or translated it directly the way it is all in one run-on sentence and handed it to your English teacher, you’d probably get a poor grade for having run-on, long, extended sentences and too many subjects within one sentence. But nevertheless, this is all one thought that works out.

Acts 20:17: “Now from Miletus, he [Paul] sent to Ephesus *and* called for the elders of the Church. And when they had come to him, he said to them, ‘You know how, from the first day I came to Asia, *and* all the time I was with you, I served the Lord with all humility and *with* many tears and temptations, which came upon me through the plots of the Jews.... [So he had to really watch out for his life.] ...*and* how I did not keep back anything that was profitable, *but* preached to you, and taught you publicly and from house to house... [that means privately from house-to-house. This does not mean, as some people who believe in Jehovah Witnesses, and that you’re to go house-to-house and bang on the door like ‘trick or treaters’ on Halloween.] ...earnestly testifying, both to *the* Jews and *the* Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ” (vs 17-21)—which is the end of that.

“And now behold, I am bound in the spirit,

and am going to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall happen to me there; except that the Holy Spirit fully testifies in every city, saying that bonds and tribulations await me. But I myself do not take any *of these* things into account, nor do I hold my life dear to myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to fully testify the Gospel of the grace of God” (vs 22-24). And that’s what the Gospel is—***the Gospel of the Grace of God.***

Now notice how that ties in with the next verse, v 25, which ties it in with the preaching of the Kingdom of God: “And now behold, I know that you all, among whom I have gone about proclaiming the Kingdom of God, ... [So there it is: Gospel of Grace and Kingdom of God] ...will see my face no more.”

So this is important and it ties right into the next section that we have in the *Beliefs* booklet. So I’ll leave it up to you to go through and to look up all the rest of the Scriptures and the Scriptural reference under the belief section entitled *The Gospel.*

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*

Scriptural References:

- 1) Matthew 24:14
- 2) Mark 13:10
- 3) Matthew 28:18-20
- 4) Acts 1:4-8
- 5) Philippians 1:12-18
- 6) Acts 20:17-25

The Kingdom of God

Fred R. Coulter

This leads right on from where we just finished in Acts 20. Let's take the *Beliefs* booklet and let's read the statement of belief here, (*Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*, pg. 27)

The Kingdom of God is the government of the Family of God. The Kingdom of God currently rules the universe. Although the Kingdom of God is not now ruling the earth, all those who have the Spirit of God are under the rule of God the Father through the lordship of Jesus Christ. The Kingdom of God will be re-instituted on the earth at the return of Jesus Christ as King of kings and Lord of lords. At that time, the Millennium will begin and the immortal saints, as the sons of God, will rule as kings and priests with Jesus Christ in the Kingdom of God. After God the Father brings the New Jerusalem from heaven to the new earth, the Kingdom of God will rule the entire universe from the New Jerusalem for all eternity.

Now, let's look at some the Scriptural references here. Let's come to Mark, the first chapter, and we will see that is exactly what Jesus preached from the very time that He began preaching: The Kingdom of God, which is the rule of God, the reign of God.

Mark 1:1: "The beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ... [which is: the Gospel of Grace/the Gospel of the Kingdom of God.] ...the Son of God.... [v 14]: ...Now after the imprisonment of John, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the Gospel of the Kingdom of God... [So, you see that's why we have the Gospel followed by the Kingdom of God in the *Beliefs*'s booklet, because they're tied right together.] ...and saying, 'The time has been fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is near at hand; repent, and believe in the Gospel'" (vs 1, 14-15). So that's why they're tied so closely together.

Now let's come to Colossians, the first chapter. When a person is called, repents and is baptized, and receives the Holy Spirit of God, they come out from underneath the dominion of the kingdom of this world, which is the kingdom of Satan the devil; and come under the dominion of the Kingdom of God. That does not mean the Kingdom of God dwells in their hearts. The Spirit of God dwells in their hearts. But that means they are under the jurisdiction of the Kingdom of God and they will follow the laws and commandments of God

unto death; because the Kingdom of God and Jesus Christ and God the Father are their first loyalty.

Colossians 1:12: "Giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified for the share of the inheritance of the saints in the light... [and that inheritance is to share the Kingdom of God with Jesus Christ] ...Who has personally rescued us from the power of darkness... [which is the power of Satan the devil] ...and has transferred *us* unto... [not *into*; because we can't go *into* the Kingdom of God, since it's not yet here on the earth, but we've been] ...transferred *us* unto the Kingdom of the Son of His love..." (vs 12-13). Meaning now that our lives are ruled by Christ.

Let's come to Colossians 3:15: "And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which you were called into one body, and be thankful. Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly..." (vs 15-16). So that shows how we're under the jurisdiction of the Kingdom of God.

- we receive the Spirit of God
- we keep the laws and commandments of God
- we love God the Father and Jesus Christ
- we love the saints, being the brethren

And that puts us into the jurisdiction—or under the authority of—the Kingdom of God.

Jesus said, in another place, He said, 'My Kingdom is not of this world!' Let's look at that. John 18:33—this is when Pilate was questioning Jesus. "Then Pilate returned to the judgment hall and called Jesus, and said to Him, 'Are You the King of the Jews?' Jesus answered him, 'Do you ask this of yourself, or did others say *it* to you concerning Me?' Pilate answered Him, 'Am I a Jew? The chief priests and your own nation have delivered You up to me. What have You done?' Jesus answered, 'My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, then would My servants fight, so that I might not be delivered up to the Jews. However, My kingdom is not of this world'" (vs 33-36). And it will not be of this world until Jesus Christ returns. So if there's any church or any group saying that they are the Kingdom of God, or that they have a vicar or pope who is in charge of that kingdom and he is in place of Christ, that is not a true statement because they have usurped the power of Jesus Christ and the authority of God.

Now notice, He said (just as a sidelight), "...If My kingdom were of this world, then would

My servants fight...” (v 36). So that’s why Christians are not to be involved in wars and battles and things like that, because God has left the authorities that be bear the sword of the ‘administration of death’ in this world—not those who are in the Church of God and have the Spirit of God.

Now let’s continue on concerning the Kingdom of God and when it will come on the earth and how it will come. Let’s look at some of the promises that were given to the saints concerning the kingdom. Let’s come to Revelation 2:26: “And to the one who overcomes, and keeps My works unto *the* end, I will give authority over the nations; and he shall shepherd them with an iron rod, as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces; as I have also received from My Father; and I will give him the morning star. The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.” (vs 26-29)—showing that the true saints of God will rule and reign with Christ and have authority over the nations.

Revelation 3:12: “The one who overcomes will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall not go out any more; and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which will come down out of heaven from My God; and *I will write upon him* My new name.” And this also shows the coming of the Kingdom of God and New Jerusalem together.

Now, let’s look at just a couple of other Scriptures here in the book of Revelation. I will leave the rest of the study of this section to you, to look up the rest of these Scriptures in your Bible.

Revelation 20:6: “Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power. But they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.”

Then Revelation 21, we see that New Jerusalem comes down out heaven from the Father. Let’s read just a few verses here of Revelation 21:1: “Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. And I, John, saw the Holy City, *the* New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband” (vs 1-2). And then the saints will live in New Jerusalem and we will reign from there and we will rule in all of the universe.

Scriptural References:

- 1) Mark 1:1, 14-15
- 2) Colossians 1:12-13
- 3) Colossians 3:15-16
- 4) John 18:33-36
- 5) Revelation 2:26-29
- 6) Revelation 3:12
- 7) Revelation 20:6
- 8) Revelation 21:1-2

Christian Biblical Church of God Offices:

United States

Post Office Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

Canada

Post Office Box 125
Brockville, Ontario
K6V 5V2 Canada

Australia

GPO 1574
Sydney 2001
Australia

New Zealand

Post Office Box 8217
Cherrywood
Tauranga 3145
New Zealand

Republic of South Africa

Post Office Box 494
Frankfort 9830
Rep. of South Africa

Malaysia

WDT 00009
Semenyih,
43507 Selangor, Malaysia

La Verdad de Dios

www.laverdadedios.org
Post Office Box 831241
San Antonio, Texas 78283

www.truthofgod.org
www.cbcg.org
www.churchathome.org
www.afaithfulversion.org